DISSERTATION

A SOCIOLOGICAL STUDY OF THE HAZARA TRIBE IN BALUCHISTAN
AN ANALYSIS OF SOCIO-CULTURAL CHANGE

By Muhammad Owtadoiajam
Department of Sociology
University of Karachi
1976

This research product is available at the:
http://www.tribalanalysiscenter.com
A SOCIOLOGICAL STUDY OF THE HAZARA TRIBE
IN BALUCHISTAN
(An Analysis of Socio-cultural Change)

MOHAMMED QIAQAOZIAJKAN

A Research Report submitted in fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of A DOCTORATE OF PHILOSOPHY IN SOCIOLOGY to the Department of Sociology, University of Karachi.

Karachi, July, 1976
ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

It is with a sense of legitimate pride that the Researcher, having embarked on a scientific inquiry into a tribe, under the aegis of the University of Karachi, has finally succeeded in presenting the fruits of his long scientific quest as embodied in the present thesis which, despite its respectable size, contents and details, is, in the humble opinion of the Researcher, still of the nature of a prolegomena simply opening up vistas for further future research.

Were it not for the never-failing and unstinted help, guidance and inspiration of the Researcher's revered teacher and guide, Dr. Mohammad Sabihuddin Baqai, Professor of Sociology, University of Karachi, and the Director of the present research, this relatively extensive undertaking could never have possibly been brought to a successful close. It must not be forgotten that it was Dr. Baqai's constant guidance and assistance in all times and in all situations, and at every stage of the work as it progressed, that this elaborate study was made a practical possibility. For can the Researcher fail to record here in all gratefulness and humility, the inexhaustible patience and solicitude evinced by Dr. Baqai in ever welcoming the Researcher with open arms, so to say, not only in his busy office with crowded schedule, but even on many an occasion at his residence during hours of his well-earned rest and during the vacations, just to
extend the needed help in long discussions on important points and in correcting the Researcher's drafts.

As the original language of the Researcher has been Persian, the original dissertation had naturally been written in Persian subsequently rendered into English. A complete copy of the Persian version has been preserved in the hope of having it published in Iran to make it accessible to all research scholars and others interested in the problems of sociology, anthropology and the Hazara tribesmen.

So far as the Researcher knows, a research study, in the true sense of the word, had scarcely ever been undertaken in the past; and whatever has come down to us from writers and researchers mostly deals with the historical aspect of the tribe with only brief and passing references to their culture. Although the present thesis cannot be termed as quite complete and free from all short-comings, the Researcher would make bold to hazard the claim that, in its own class, it is the most comprehensive and detailed study on the subject so far. There is, admittedly, still a long way to go to know the Hazara people more fully; but this can only be accomplished by a more extended sphere of observation with a many-sided approach to the subject, unfettered by the limitations of having to confine the inquiry in the straight-jacket of a
framework or not overstepping the bounds and conditions prescribed by the title of the study, so as to permit the inquiry to proceed to deal with the various facets of the life of these people, including particularly the cultural, political, economic and the social aspects.

It goes without saying that this extensive study could never have been possible for the Researcher acting alone and unaided. Help of many friends had naturally to be sought. These friends, each in his own manner, afforded the required assistance in the matter of the completion of the Interview Schedule, in the collection of verses, terms, idioms, proverbs and legends, including those experienced persons who recounted to the Researcher what they remembered and felt specially on the subject of historical points, together with their own relative views, good or bad. In short, these friends laid before the Researcher many of the facts about the Hazara tribesmen, their acts of valour, their sorrows and their joys. The Researcher therefore acknowledges that the assistance rendered by each and everyone of them has enabled him to build up this rich fund of interesting facts which he has profitably utilized in his analytical treatment of the subject.

Here, the Researcher feels, in all sincerity, that it is incumbent upon him to express his sincerest gratitude and thanks to Mr. Ghulam Reza Naushirwani, the Researcher's
learned and trusted friend who rendered valuable help on the work of translations into English and who, besides, did everything he could to collect references needed by the Researcher for acquainting him with the latest in sociological theory and research. He remained throughout one of the Researcher's most constant and faithful friends.

As for all those friends to whom thanks are due for their part in the collection of material, apart from those who have been specifically mentioned in the main text of the thesis, the Researcher has included a list of the names of these friends in the Appendices, so that the memory of their good turn to the Researcher remains ever fresh.
CONTENTS

Acknowledgement (v)
List of Tables (ix)
List of Illustrations (xiii)

CHAPTER

I STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM 1

A- Introduction 1

B- Brief Remarks on the Hazara Cultural Patterns 7

C- Statement of the Research Problems 15

D- Objectives of the Study 21

E- Focus of the Study 23

1. Propositions 23

2. Hypotheses 25

a- Operational Definitions of the Concepts 29

3. Variables 34

a- Definitions of the Indicators of the Variables 34

II THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK 35

A- Social Change as Theoretical Framework 35

B- Race as A Theoretical Framework 41

C- Social Change as Theoretical Framework---Concepts of Society and Culture 54

III METHODOLOGY 85

A- General 85

B- Preliminary Remarks 86

C- Research Design 95

D- Universe 99

E- Sampling Method 100

F- Interview Schedule 106

G- Field Experience 121

H- Statistical Measures Applied 129
IV  HISTORY

A-  The Origin of the Hazaras and an Analysis of the Views of Different Historians in the Matter  133

B-  The Links of the Hazaras with the Mongols or the Mongoloids  148

C-  The Demomination of the Hazaras and the Causes of this Denomination  155

D-  The History of the Hazaras Before Chagis Khan  169

E-  Names of the Different Tribes of the Hazaras and Their Present Genealogies  172

F-  Historical Reasons for the Migration of the Hazaras From Afghanistan  192

G-  A short History of the Hazaras Domiciled in Iran  200

H-  A brief History of the Hazaras after their Migration to Pakistan  213

V  THE HAZARA CULTURE

A-  Culture  226

B-  Introduction to the Culture of the Hazaras before their Migration to Pakistan and their Moral Characteristics  229

C-  Culture of the Hazaras After Migration to Pakistan  234

D-  Education and Method of Instruction, Past and Present  236

E-  Social Institutions  239

1. Birth and Rites relating to Childbirth  239
2. Marriage, its Rites and Customs  249
3. Divorce  267
4. Death, its Rites and Rituals  273

F-  Mode of Life  280

1. Food  280
2. Medicines and Treatment of Ills  285
3. Facial Features and Dresses  288
4. Dwellings  299
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>CHAPTER</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>G-</td>
<td>Hazara Language, Literature and Music</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Language</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Poetry, Literature and Folklore</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. Music and Musical Instruments</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H-</td>
<td>Proverbs, original and adopted</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I-</td>
<td>Faith, Beliefs and Superstitions</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Reading the Shoulder-blade Bone</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Vows and Offerings</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. Prayers and Amulets</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4. Permission from and Farewell</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to the Souls of Ancestors when Proceeding on Travels</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5. &quot;Shab-e-Murdah&quot;</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6. Miscellaneous Beliefs and and Superstitions</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7. Curses and Abuses</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J-</td>
<td>Games and Entertainments</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Sports and games of purely Hazara Origin</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Sports and games borrowed from Iran, Pakistan and India</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI</td>
<td>ANALYSIS OF DATA</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A- Background of the Respondents</td>
<td>364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>B- Testing of the Hypotheses</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII</td>
<td>FINDINGS AND INFERENCES</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A- Orientation</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>B- Main Findings</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>C- Conclusion</td>
<td>551</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>D- Suggestions and Recommendations</td>
<td>554</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII</td>
<td>APPENDICES</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A- Interview Schedule</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>B- Photographs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>C- Glossary of Non-Persian Hazaragi Words</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX</td>
<td>CITED REFERENCES</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table No.</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Age at the time of the First Marriage of Heads of the Families and Their Wives</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>The Mean age at the time of the First Marriage of Heads of the Families and Their Wives</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Number of Marriages according to the Birth Place of Heads of the Families and Their Wives</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Opinion of the Head of Family and His Father for the Right Age for Marriage</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>Comparison of the Number of Marriages and Divorces Among the Hazara People</td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>What Results did Your Vow Produce.</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>For the fulfilment of What Wish was the Vow Taken.</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>What was the Offering for the Vow.</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td>Belief in Blessings and Amulets in the Opinion of the Head of Family.</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td>Age Distribution of the Heads of the Families and Their Spouses.</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td>Distribution of the Heads of Families and Their Spouses According to the Level of Education</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td>Nature of the Education of the Father of Head of Family.</td>
<td>374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td>Distribution of the Migration Period of the Heads of Families and Their Ancestors</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td>Age Distribution of Family Members.</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td>Statement of the Age and Sex Distribution of the Universe of the Study.</td>
<td>380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table No.</td>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td>Places of Birth of the Head of Family, His Father and Paternal Grandfather and Their Comparison.</td>
<td>383</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td>Dispersal of Relatives in the Other Countries.</td>
<td>385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td>Conditions and the Causes Leading to the Migration of Heads of the Families and Their Fathers (coming down to Quetta).</td>
<td>389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td>Statement of the State of Change in the Occupations of Heads of Families.</td>
<td>392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td>Study of the Causes of the Change in Occupations of 76 Families.</td>
<td>393</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.</td>
<td>Age and Marital Status of Heads of the Families.</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td>Relationship of the Mother and Father of the Head of Family from the Stand-point of Clan.</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td>Relationship of the Mother and Father of the Head of Family from the Stand-point of Tribe.</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.</td>
<td>Relationship of the Head of Family and His Spouse from the Standpoint of Clan.</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.</td>
<td>Relationship of the Head of Family and His Spouse from the Standpoint of Tribe.</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td>Kinship Relationship with Wife.</td>
<td>404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td>Opinion of the Head of Family About Marriage With Relatives.</td>
<td>405</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td>Opinion of the Head of Family Regarding Family-Planning.</td>
<td>408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.</td>
<td>Relationship of Heads of the Families and Their Spouses.</td>
<td>408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32.</td>
<td>Opinion of the Head of Family Regarding Marriage within Own Clan or Tribe or with Others.</td>
<td>412</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33.</td>
<td>Statement of the Tendency of the Hazaras to Associate with All Other Groups of People.</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table No.</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34.</td>
<td>Difficulties and Confrontation With Non-Hazaras.</td>
<td>416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td>Conflict with Followers of Other Sects.</td>
<td>419</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td>First Reminiscences of Migration.</td>
<td>420</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37.</td>
<td>If you Had Difficulties What was Their Nature.</td>
<td>423</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38.</td>
<td>Occupational Distribution of Heads of the Families and Their Fathers.</td>
<td>425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39.</td>
<td>Enjoyment by the Heads of the Families and their Families of the Amenities of life in Pakistan, based on Their Own Expression of Views.</td>
<td>428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40.</td>
<td>Utilization of and Benefiting from Institutions and Other Facilities (Through Head of the Family)</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41.</td>
<td>Possibility of Studies of Heads of Families' Children.</td>
<td>432</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42.</td>
<td>Nature of Ownership of the Residential Accommodation of the Head of Family.</td>
<td>433</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43.</td>
<td>Comparison of Living Conditions of the Tribe in the Past and at Present in the Opinion of the Head of Family.</td>
<td>436</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44.</td>
<td>Occupations of the Head of the Family and His Wife.</td>
<td>440</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45.</td>
<td>The Ideal Occupation for Sons, in the Opinion of the Father.</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46.</td>
<td>The Hazaras' Interference in the Choice of Occupation of Their Children.</td>
<td>445</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47.</td>
<td>Income of the Head of Family During the Last Five Years.</td>
<td>448</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49.</td>
<td>Modes of Transport Utilized by the Head of Family and His Ancestors.</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49.</td>
<td>Enjoyment of Modern Amenities (fully) by the Head of Family and His Ancestors and a Comparison between the Two.</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50.</td>
<td>Addictions.</td>
<td>457</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table No. | Page
---|---
51. State of Literacy | 459
52. Level of Literacy of the Head of Family and Its Comparison with that of His Father. | 460
53. Kind of the School and the Place of Education of the Educated and Literate Heads of the Families. | 461
54. Comparison of the Languages which Head of Family and His Father or Mother can Speak. | 464
55. Trends in the Continuance of Studies. | 466
56. Study of The Causes of literacy of 35 Heads of the Families. | 467
57. The Handicrafts and Arts of Members of the Family. | 469
58. Arts and Crafts that were Practised in the Olden Days and Have declined These Days. | 471
59. Study and Comparison of Arts and Crafts Practised among the Old and the Present Day Hazaras. | 472
60. Family Size. | 474
61. The Opinion of the Head of the Family and Father in regard to the Ideal Number of Children. | 477
62. Preference for a Son or Daughter in the Opinion of the Head of Family and His Father. | 479
63. Observance of Religious Duties. | 482
64. Sect of Hazaras | 482
65. Attitude Towards Breast-beating and Self-inflicted Injuries with chains During Moharram. | 483
66. Attitude of Heads of Families and Their Fathers towards Beating of Breasts and Self-inflicted Injuries with Chains in Mourning Ceremonies (as compared). | 498
67. Statement of the Tendency of the Hazaras to Associate with the Followers of other Religions.  
68. Attitude of the Head of Family on Marriage from the Religious Standpoint.  
69. Opinion on Communal Feelings Among Hazaras----Opinion about All the Individuals of the Tribe Living Together.  
70. Comparison Between the Services Rendered to People of the Tribe by the Head of Family and his Father.  
71. Help Reciprocally Rendered by the Hazara People to the Head of Family.  
72. Opinions on Mutual Consultation of Head of Family in Difficulties (Mutual Help is Greater in the Past).  
73. Opinion of the Head of Family and His Father About Preference of Urban or Rural Life.  
74. Acquaintance with the Tribal Customs and Practices.  
75. Belief in Bibliomancy (Consulting a Book for a Good Augury)  
76. Belief in Jinns  
77. Belief in Predestination  
78. Recourse of Writer of Amulets in Sickness and Difficulties.  
79. Comparison of the Views of the Head of Family and His Father in Regard to Physical Forces or Factors as Lunar and Solar Eclipses, Storms, Earthquakes and Floods.  
80. Acceptance of the Sardar and the Institution of Sardari by the Head of Family and His Ancestors.  
81. Respect for the Elders of the Tribe in the Opinion of the Head of the Family.  
82. Meetings of the Head of the Family with the Sardar.  
83. Reasons for the Meetings with Sardar.
List of Illustrations

MAPS

1. Quetta Civil Station 104
2. Mohallaha of Hazara Mongols 105
3. Mongol Empire between 1230 and 1255 224-A
4. Mongol Empire of China 224-B
5. Location of Hazara Mongols in Asia 224-C
6. Afghanistan showing the area inhabited by Hazaras 224-D
7. Location of the Hazara tribes in the Hazarajat 224-E
8. Languages in Central Asia 301-A

Genealogical Tables

9. House of Yundai 224-F
10. House of Chingh Khan 224-F
11. The Great Khans and the Yuan Dynasty of China 224-G
12. The Ilkhans of Persia 224-G
14. The Chaghatai Khanate 1227-1338 224-H
15. House of Chaghatai 224-I
16. House of Tolu 224-I
17. The Great Khans 224-I

Graphs etc

18. Eighty-three graphs appearing interspersed between pp. 363 and 541
19. Facsimile of Order of the President of Pakistan conferring the Order of Sitara-e Khidmat on Sardar Mohammed Ishaq Khan 533
20. Facsimile of Certificate presenting a gun to Sardar Ishaq Khan 534
21. Forty-five photographs placed on pages 570 to 585
CHAPTER I

STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM
CHAPTER I
STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM

A- Introduction:

In the year 1971, the researcher had newly arrived in Quetta, the capital of the Pakistani Province of Baluchistan, to take up his cultural appointment with an enthusiasm and curiosity characteristic of every newcomer to this country.

For everyone who visits Pakistan for the first time, the languages spoken in the country and the distinctive features of the inhabitants and their culture have a special attraction particularly for a man like the present writer who is intensely interested in sociological and anthropological studies.

Centuries-old rich tradition of music inherited by the people of the region, their social habits and customs, particularly their sense of hospitality which is characteristically oriental, and many other points of similarity with the culture of the researcher's country, Iran, gave him the assurance of a happy stay in Pakistan. What was particularly impressive was the fact that Persian language was understood and respected in a large part of the province.

Within a few days of his arrival in Pakistan, the researcher found that there are certain people in Pakistan, and particularly in and around Quetta, who
speak Persian as their mother-tongue. There is, for example, a village called Keran, situated about 10 kilometers to the south-west of Quetta, where the land is well cultivated and full of vineyards. About 300 families inhabit this village and all of them speak Persian fluently. They believe that they had migrated about eight centuries back from Chust lying in the present-day Afghanistan which constituted a region of the Greater Khurasan in ancient days. Despite the fact that the people in the neighbourhood speak Pushto, Baluchi and Urdu, the inhabitants of this village have not forgotten their original mother-tongue, Persian, and have jealously preserved it.

Groups of these people, known as Chustis, are settled in Mastung, Dadar near Kachhi and in Nawabshah in Sind.

Another large group which speaks Persian is known as the Hazara tribe. It lives in Quetta city. The features of the members of this tribe are quite distinguishable from those of other groups living in the neighbourhood. They are, as will be discussed in detail later, dispersed all over Pakistan. However, their main concentration in Pakistan is in the city of Quetta.

To a new-comer their features, even at the first encounter, are strikingly Mongolian. Everybody, and particularly a sociologist or an anthropologist, is compelled to note their peculiarities and ask himself who they are, where do they come from, why do they speak Persian and to what
race do they belong and whether they are migrants to this region or are the sons of the soil who have learnt to speak Persian. The fact that they have been living together with people speaking other languages is fascinating and cannot escape notice.

At first, the intention was to write a monograph on the Persian-speaking Ahranis, but soon the researcher changed his mind and decided to study the Hazara tribe which had migrated to this region six centuries ago when the Mongol conquest began. This tribe has undergone many social and cultural changes and has changed its places of habitation.

The Hazaras live in the southeastern part of Quetta in contiguous localities bearing the names of Syed abad, Nichari, Hyderabad, Mariabad, Hajiabad, Mali Bagh, McConaghy Road, Hussainabad, Naseerabad, Shari'e Alamdar, Tilgodam Qasab, Quaidabad, Nasirabad and Chhawar. Accurate and latest demographic statistics are not at hand, as the number of Hazaras is daily on the increase, partly by local births and partly by immigration from Afghanistan of individuals belonging to Hazara families. On the basis of the statistics, the population of the Hazaras in Quetta city is 40,000 persons and 10,000 families. (Pakistan Census, 1971) At the present moment in 1975, the approximate population may be estimated to range between 50,000 to 60,000 persons in the Quetta city region.
The Hazaras who arrive as immigrants come mostly in search of employment and other means of livelihood, and, in the majority of cases, take abode with their relatives or friends, or find accommodation rented from the local Hazaras.

The researcher had the honour and the opportunity of having long, frequent and detailed discussions with the late Sardar Ishaq who was the Chief of the Hazaras of Quetta. Sardar Ishaq was the brother of General Mohammad Musa, for some time the governor of West Pakistan, and a prominent personality well-known to all the people of Pakistan. Sardar Ishaq himself hailed from the Jaghori tribe of the Hazaras. The researcher remained in frequent touch with him throughout the period from 1971 to 16th March, 1973. Much of the information that was obtained from him is also contained in a questionnaire completed by the late Sardar Ishaq and is of an authentic nature. In the course of the discussions with him, the researcher was informed that, according to the firm belief of Sardar Ishaq, extremely rarely will one find the instance of a Baluch, Fathan or a Punjabi family living in the locality having households of Hazaras. Sardar Ishaq used to confess that he could not cite a single such example. However, as a safe approximation by way of an exception, cases of non-Hazara families having bought property next to a Hazara family and living there may, at the maximum, be placed at 10 per cent of the total Hazara population, particularly at the present
juncture when in the Marriabad zone a number of houses have been constructed by Baluchis and Pathans.

The late Sardar Ishaq was an outstanding personage who was perfectly qualified by his knowledge, station in life and experience to express such opinions because he was universally referred to as the Sardar of the Hazaras and possessed the gift of personally knowing each one of the Hazaras of Quetta. All the newly arrived Hazara immigrants had perforce to present themselves before him in order to be able to obtain an Identity Card for themselves from the Government of Pakistan.

These discussions and the researcher’s own close observations have yielded the general and broad conclusion that the Hazaras mostly live and confine their social affiliations within their own people and exercise the maximum of care in safeguarding their own peculiar social set-up. It also means that they are self-contained and exclusive in their relations and organization. This aspect further created added interest to study them and trace out factors forcing them to such segregation and self-containment.

The greater majority of the Hazaras, at the time of the commencement of their migration to Quetta, were inducted into the Indian Army under the British who initially recruited them in the 124th and 126th Baluch Regiments and later in the years 1904 to 1906. Field Marshall Sir Claude W. Jacob, created a new force named the Hazara Pioneers (Khan, 1971:5-6). This
regiment was disbanded in 1932. After this event, most of the Hazaras sought livelihood in the various crafts and trade, and even after the end of the British rule in 1947, up to the present time, they continue to engage in crafts and trade. As they know the Persian language well, they developed good trade relations with Iran which they frequently visited, Iran being their nearest neighbour. Their just, truthful and clean dealings both in the crafts and in trade, are the reasons for doing a flourishing and prosperous business. This is the researcher’s own conclusion that he has reached after very careful, minute and scrutinizing observations both at Quetta and the people with whom they do business in Karachi. The researcher has observed that such is the extent of confidence reposed in the Hazara traders and craftsmen, that even the non-Hazara Pakistanis give preference to having dealings with them. These are the salient features of the Hazaras which every new-comer, after a short stay, will realize.

For the researcher, who for three complete years remained one of their friends and freely mixed with them, it became all the more appropriate and incumbent that he should avail of the opportunity to record some of the facts related to social life of Hazara people on the basis of what he closely observed and on the authority of what his experience with the Hazaras yielded and to go on further
to study the people and their customs and values more closely and empirically so as to present a complete picture of their culture and social life.

This thesis is an attempt to know the Hazara people through scientific methods and to analyse and assess the social and cultural changes among them in the course of their life in Pakistan after migration.

B. Brief Remarks on the Hazara Cultural Pattern:

The first generation of the migrant Hazaras from Afghanistan had come from their ancestral home in Hazarajat in central Afghanistan, a region that is mountainous and underdeveloped. Miss Bacon considers that "Broadfoot's description of one region is applicable to many parts of the Hazarajat". She quotes Broadfoot's exact words thus: "I never saw anything wilder or more desolate. A steep footpath now descends the face of the hill, and ends in the valley of the Jarmata, a ravine between barren hills with a few yards of soil at the bottom". (Bacon; 1958:8). These first generation immigrants came to Quetta for protection and means of livelihood in the armed and public services, as well as in petty trade, under the British regime. The British had raised a battalion consisting entirely of the Hazaras, known as the Hazara Pioneers. This regiment was formed in 1903-04 and disbanded in 1932.
Since Independence and the emergence of Pakistan in 1947, the Hazara all become citizens of a more acceptable Islamic State. The Quetta Division which was part of the former British Baluchistan, has inherited British institutions and a more or less cosmopolitan character like that of the other provinces of Pakistan. The Hazaras have, like the other Pakistanis, found countrywide acceptance and opportunities. In this context, it is pertinent to cite an official confirmation of their current status as follows:

"I am directed to refer... and to say that the Government of Pakistan agree that the Afghan Tribes, as detailed below, which are at present treated as semi-indigenous tribes of Pakistan... may be allowed to enjoy all facilities as are available to other indigenous/local tribes: 1. Hazaras, 2. Durransis, 3. Yousufzeis 4. Ghilsais".(Khan,1971:18)

The Hazaras in Baluchistan, thus, found a political and socio-economic climate quite congenial and in many ways better than which had prompted them to leave their ancestral Hasarakat in Afghanistan. In support of the conditions that prompted them to leave, Miss Bacon says:

"In the late 1880's and early 1990's many of the Hazara tribes revolted against Abdur Rahman, the first ruler to bring the country of Afghanistan under a centralized Afghan government. Consequent on this unsuccessful revolt, number of Hasaras fled to Quetta in Baluchistan and to the area around Meshed in northeastern Iran".(Bacon,1958:5).
It therefore needs no further evidence to show that the Hazaras who migrated to Quetta have found a sense of social security and participation in a more democratic milieu. Their interests are safeguarded and, as a backward tribe, they are afforded preferential treatment at par with the other local tribes by the country’s government.

In as much as the Hazaras settled down together as a distinct ethnic, cultural and linguistic group in Quetta, they have in the course of time obtained a tacit recognition as such. Now a large Hazara colony stretches at the foot of the Murdar Mountain and lies in the east of Quetta. The inhabitants of this colony form an approximate population of 10,000 families and belong to the Shia minority in Quetta, the population of which is mostly Sunnis, as in Afghanistan. The Hazaras speak Persian in the midst of mostly Pashto, Baluchi, Brahui, Urdu and Hunjabi groups. They have their own religious or sectarian and cultural institutions, including inambaras. These facts are based on researcher’s own personal observations by being closely associated with the Hazaras during his stay of three years in Quetta.

A further observation of the researcher relates to the City of Quetta. Quetta presents a
culture of its own. It cannot be said to be a purely Baluchi culture or a purely Pashtoon culture; or, for that matter, a Brahui or a Punjabi culture or the culture of Urdu-speaking people. As concluded by the researcher on the strength of his prolonged and minute observations, the culture of Quetta city, viewed as an entity, presents itself as an amalgam of these heterogeneous cultural elements of the city's population. It is said that an inhabitant of this city, irrespective of his original cultural affinity, is easily recognisable throughout Pakistan. The lingua franca of this population, known as the Quetta slang—Urdu spoken with a peculiar and typical Quetta accent—is the most obvious distinguishing characteristic. Inspite of a general tendency to homogeneity of the whole urban population, observed as an entity, the members of these various sub-groupings, in certain areas of social life, unmistakably appear to maintain a separate identity of their own, and, in this respect, the Hazaras are the most conspicuous of them all. For a casual observer, too, the members of the Hazara community, apart from their physical apparent ethnic traits and culture differences, embody in their day to day social life a typicality which may be a projection of their own cultural heritage. Doubtless, some of the educated Hazara males do wear modern dresses.
It is natural that they certainly mix with and interact with members of the other communities and their children likewise attend the common educational institutions. Inspite of all this, the Hazara womenfolk and the majority of the males wear their own type of dress which distinguishes and gives them an identity.

It is a striking fact that social strife and internecine quarrels among the Hazaras, if at all such tensions surface up, are resolved and adjudicated by themselves, since the Civil Courts have yet to register a case between two Hazaras. All this indicates the existence of a well-knit social organization, with a strong "we" feeling, an integrated in-group making the fullest use of the community pressures of cohesion. Any act of an individual member which might earn a bad name for the whole community is strongly disapproved. The people living in Quetta assert that they have never witnessed a Hazara beggar asking for alms, despite the general poverty that prevails.

At least three generations of Hazaras have lived in Pakistan. The first generation Hazaras had the social and cultural traits which were highlighted by a careful observer and recorder of Hazara people -- Miss Elizabeth Bacon. She says:

"Basic to Hazara Mongol society is the joint family-- an extended patrilineal family group which owns
property in common. Such a family usually consists of a man and wife, their unmarried children, and their married sons with their wives and children.... When the father dies, the eldest son becomes head of the family unit.... Although residence is invariably patrilocal and man, whether father or elder brother or husband, is in almost all cases the head of the family, this does not mean that the woman has a low status in the home. She does not go out into the world of men. She does not smile or laugh when talking to men; indeed 'to laugh with a woman' --- other than an immediate member of the family --- is the greatest Nazara crime. If a strange man appears, she covers the lower part of her face with her veil, and, although she will answer practical questions in a straightforward way, she will not carry on a conversation unless her husband or the husband of some other woman in the gathering is present.... The writer's impression that the Nazara woman is not a nonentity is corroborated by Mr. Khuda Nazar Cambaree. He writes that 'daughters and other women, though not regarded equal to sons and men, are not despised.' It is usual for men to address their daughters or other little girls with the affectionate term Nadar-i-Khana, 'mother of the house'.... Thus the woman not only has full control over her own household but exerts considerable influence over her husband in his dealings with the outside world.... The members of the Nazara family are bound together by the strongest ties of mutual obligations and responsibilities. The family as a whole is responsible for the actions of one of its members and, conversely, may collect compensation for injury to a member.
Among the Hazaras, as has been observed by the researcher personally by frequently visiting and being invited to several Hazara families, endogamy appears to be the common practice. Inter-family marriages with members of the other communities are very rare. The association of Hazaras as co-partners in business with members of the other communities is also not very common.

As also observed by the researcher, the Hazaras, besides finding employment in civil services, mostly in the lower rungs, are largely contributing a major portion of the labour force in the Baluchistan mining industry. The only other big group in mining labour force next to the Hazaras, are the Pathans from the Swat region of the Northwestern Frontier Province. At all mining sites, a few dwellings occupied by Hazara labourers can always be seen. Probably, their attachment to the mountains when they first settled down in Quetta at the foot of the Murdar Mountain and their wholehearted engagement in the mining industry, may be traced back to their earlier days of life in Afghanistan where they lived a very hard life in the mountainous regions of that country.
In the course of their settlement for ninety years in Quetta, after their migration to Baluchistan, it is expected that through the natural process of the diffusion of cultures they should have lost some of their cultural traits and should, on the other hand, have received some impact of the other sub-cultures. Yet knowledge about the changes and many of the processes within their own cultural setting hindering or encouraging the overall assimilation is not available and needs to be analysed through research.

Apparently evidences of assimilation are almost nonexistent. There is however a good deal of information showing that the process of accommodation has been occurring. The acquisition of the ability to speak Urdu or Pashto or Baluchi can be termed as an attempt to adjust to the new culture so that the process of social change is also in operation in some areas of their social life. Probably, this acquisition of a new language is also a concerted effort to accommodate themselves to the new social milieu.

Majority of them can speak Urdu and Pashto and are thus capable of communicating with people and becoming aware of the cultures of others. Considering that the exposure to the cultures of others is one of the primary prerequisites for a social change, we could
say that a very feeble and faint current in the direction of assimilation has begun. The really important area full of rich results is the process of accommodation which, we must emphasize, is in full swing. The inward, cohesive pull of the Hazaras will delay assimilation for a very very long time; but accommodation is functioning smoothly ever since they arrived in Quetta 90 years ago.

Since the Hazara culture, in terms of the broader religious, linguistic, traditional and vocational affinities with non-Hazaras is not so disparate, no basic difficulty is expected to be encountered in their gradually merging into the formation of the main culture of the region. However, in the absence of any conscious motivation for expediting the process, they remain still rather isolated from the main social stream. As the preliminary enquiries reveal, many Hazaras in Quetta do feel socially secure and mentally adjusted to the new ecological-culture setting, even when they often tend to confuse their own backwardness in non-specific terms of Baluchistan's general under-development.

C- Statement of the Research Problem:

It is proper that the problem as it presents itself be stated enumerating its various constituents
with suitable titles and thus having attained a degree of clarity, proceed in quest of the answers for isolating the facts of continuity and change in culture of this tribe. The following issues emerge in studying the Hazaras and their culture:

1. In the first place, from what we observe of the Hazara people settled in Quetta, the capital of Baluchistan Province, the striking fact that confronts us is that these people, inspite of a lapse of time of over 90 years since they migrated and took up abode here, continue to lead an independent and exclusive life within a segregated and special circle of their own and do not have much association and deep social interaction with the Baluch people, although they work shoulder to shoulder with the latter and enjoy all the privileges common to the people of Baluchistan.

A research for the factors behind this lack of association or at least to arrive at some measure of change that has occurred in this period of 90 years is of much interest and attention and is a worthwhile problem to be investigated.

An attempt has also been made for determining whether the Hazara people still feel that they are strangers
and distinct from others or consider themselves as belong ing to and as being part of the people.

Another related issue is whether or not they have barriers or freedom in the matter of social intercourse, while contacting in the political and economic field and in the matter of family and married life? This aspect of the problem deserves attention. It is interesting to determine in what manner the people freshly migrated and in a new environment intermingle with the rest of the population. We would thus also discover what the original culture of such people was and what is it now, and to what extent has the intermixture of the Hazaras culture with the culture of Baluchistan milieu taken place so that the corresponding positive and negative aspects of such intermixture could be subjected to a scientific treatment.

2. Race and History:

The second issue relates to what race the Hazaras belong and what is their history.

To know a tribe, it is necessary in the first place to know its past history and past culture. Although sociological research has primarily to do with acquiring
a knowledge of the social values, customs and habits as obtaining at the time of the research, and their growth from former times, it nevertheless has to be admitted that for a comprehension and an analytical examination of the socio-cultural change of social groups, necessity is always felt for extensive information on the past history of such a group. Such information is of invaluable assistance to the research student for a better and more accurate grasp over the whole evolutionary process of social and cultural changes occurring either through usual processes or accompanied by domination and violence. Although the problem of race can, in a limited way, bring out the point where the developing process of the tribe was snapped, it has, however, been seen that no race completely inviolate and isolated has survived long. It is quite probable that the cultural unity that distinguishes a social group may, in truth, be unity resulting from the fusion and inter-relation from several social groups or tribes. For example, we may cite Minorsky in the Encyclopedia of Islam: "During the Safavide period, a large number of Turkic and Gorgi tribes were exiled to the Bakhtarian country". It was a forced migration and had its own pattern of intermixing. Such intermingling does not occur these days. There are doubtless many moot points and obscurities on the question of the racial origins of the Hazara tribe
also and it will be our effort to trace their racial origin and the factors promoting or retarding the intermingling with other races based on historical evidence.

3. Language:

The third problem is concerned with their original language and the changes therein arising from intermingling with other people.

In this part, several points will need clarification and questions thus arising answered. Why is Persian their language? To what extent it has maintained purity? What words of other languages have found their way into it and are the current usage? why have these changes come about? What has been the extent of modification during the period of 90 years since their migration to Pakistan? How far have they influenced the language and idiom of their neighbour- ing peoples and in what measure have the latter been receptive to these influences?

4. Reasons for Migration:

As the fourth question, it also becomes pertinent to know the causes that were responsible for their migration.
As a matter of principle, the question has to be pursued why the Hazaras forsook their original homeland and moved to the new environments around Khorasan (Iran) and then the Hazarajat country of Afghanistan and finally, why some of them left the Hazarajat region and settled in the Baluchistan province of Pakistan.

The determination of these factors is one of the objective of this research.

5. Image of the Other Residents About Hazaras:

The fifth question is as to what are the characteristics of the behaviour, the attitudes and views of the people of Baluchistan and other parts of Pakistan about the Hazaras.

After isolating and identifying the causes of their migration, it has to be ascertained whether or not during the period since their migration, they have been accepted into their midst by the local people, namely the Pakistanis. In both cases, the recourse to analytical examination is perforce necessary to answer the questions: Why no, and why yes?

6. Changes in the Culture:

The sixth question is: From the point of view of living environment or cultural ecology after migration, what changes in the mode of life of these people
have manifested themselves and in what manner have they tried to get absorbed in the new environment in order to build up their own appropriate social life for the purpose of work, livelihood and family life.

To this end, in addition to the Hazaras of Quetta, the researcher has made contacts with those of Hyderabad, Karachi, Mastung, Parachinar, Loralai and by directly questioning them has completed a questionnaire which will find place in the answers to these main questions.

7. Social Structure of Hazaras:

The seventh question is as to whether the Hazaras have a Sardari system.

The subject of the Sardari leadership system and the tribal order is of a fundamental nature and in the study of tribes merits serious attention. For similar reasons, a cognate problem, in my view, about the Hazaras, is to find out the nature of the institution of chieftainship among Hazara tribes before migration and its characteristics and the changes, if any, in these characteristics after migration and at the present time.

D. Objectives of the Study:

1. Importance of the Study:

Identification of such changes and the forces which retard or encourage accommodation and the assimi-
lation processes among the Hazaras is a subject worthy of scholarly attention and would contribute to the existing body of sociological knowledge. Needless to say that no study of this kind focusing attention on and exclusively dealing with the Hazara group in Baluchistan was ever conducted before.

2. Objectives of the Study:

a) An assessment of the old cultural and social life of the Hazaras, particularly that which they led before migration to Pakistan,

b) An assessment of the present social and cultural traits of the Hazaras in Baluchistan,

c) Determining the changes that have occurred in their socio-cultural life after their settlement at Quetta,

d) Determination of the major socio-cultural traits of the communities other than the Hazaras,

e) Pinpointing the changes that have occurred in Hazaras culture in terms of the values of other groups,

f) Identification of those areas of their social and cultural life which first underwent change,

g) Assessment of those socio-cultural needs which Hazaras were able to meet independently and in which they were self-sufficient, resulting in their isolation,

h) Assessment of those socio-cultural needs for which the Hazara community had to be dependent upon and
cooperate with the members of the other communities and created a trend to intermix with other residents of Quetta at some level of contacts.

1) The recognition of those formal frameworks of the Hasara society and the network of kinship and neighbourhood ties which help them develop their relations around a single leader and finally the alignment of these leaders and groups into a larger political system (Barth, 1959: )

E. Focus of the Study:

The study primarily deals with the Hasara people living in Quetta. The Hasaras dispersed at places other than Quetta would, if the exigencies of the inquiry demand, also be included with the object of the assessment of any variations in their accommodation or assimilation processes in Pakistan. Further, the study would confine itself to the socio-cultural life of these people, though their economic, political and religious institutions would also be dealt with as factors affecting their social and cultural accommodation or assimilation to the social life and the alien people around them who are culturally different from them.

1. Propositions:

Ten (10) propositions have been formulated constituting the nucleus from which to proceed:

a) The Hasara people being a cohesive ethnic group have largely retained their original culture after their
migration to Quetta.

b) The Hazaras are largely self-contained and socially isolated rather than assimilated to the local people.

c) Like other compact ethnic groups, cohesion among the Hazaras has been maintained because of strong tribal identity, strict adherence to religious values and ideals and general endogamous tendencies.

d) New environments have brought about some modifications in the occupations of Hazaras after their migration to the new land.

e) Since migration to Pakistan the physical environments are different, this difference in environment has brought about minor changes among the Hazaras to adjust themselves to changed environments.

f) The older generation of the Hazaras inspite of their social isolation from the rest of the country's population have given latitude and are less meddlesome towards their sons' choice of an occupation.

g) The Hazaras are strictly religious.

h) As there are no artificial barriers like apartheid in South Africa or the forced segregation of ethnic groups like the Indian Reservations in the U.S.A.,
the Hazaras are benefitting from the general spread of literacy and education in the country.

1) The old tribal customs are losing hold among the third generation of the Hazaras.

j) The Hazaras have avoided conflict with the followers of the religion of the majority population or other religions.

2. Hypotheses:

According to the thinking of the researcher, the operational definition of a hypothesis, in its simplest form would be a terse statement of a fact which must be proved either empirically or deductively. Such facts collected and combined may also be called a thesis or a theory. It is implicit in such a definition of a fact requiring proof that it should consist of certain variables which affect and influence the other. Sometimes a 'cause' and an 'effect' relationship is established thereby. The researcher however does not hold this position. He admits, as is done by MacIver, that it is very difficult to determine causes and effects in social relations. Merton says:

"Much of what is described in textbooks as sociological theory consists of general orientations towards substantive materials. Such orientations involve broad postulates which indicate types of variables which are somehow to be taken into account rather than specifying determinate relationships between particular variables. Indispensable
though these variations are, they provide only the broadest framework for empirical enquiry. This is the case with Durkheim’s generic hypothesis which holds that the ‘determining cause of a social fact should be sought among the social facts preceding it’.... These chief functions of these orienta-
tions is to provide a general context for inquiry; they facilitate the process of arriving at determinate hypotheses”. (Merton, 1959:87-88).

In a more profound and philosophical way, Habermas says: In the empirical analytical sciences the transcen-
dental frame of reference determining the meaning of the validity of possible statements lays down rules both for the construction of theories and for their critical testing (überprüfung). Hypotheticoco-deductive systems of statements which permit the derivation of lawlike hypotheses (Gesetzes-hypothesen) with empirical content can be used as theories. These may be interpreted as statements about the co-variance of observable events; under given initial condi-
tions they make predictions possible. Thus empirical analyti-
tical knowledge is predictive knowledge.” (In Æmmet and MacIntyre, 1970:36).

Proof of the hypotheses involves what is called research. Here routine fact-finding or collecting information without any central guiding concepts is mere survey which is different from research. In the social sciences, mathe-
matical simplicity and accuracy of a sure proof of a given
theory and the hypothesis framed under it is, in the very nature of things, impossible. The behaviour of man is always unstable, as a number of variables impinge upon it, so that hypotheses involving man's behaviour may be an attempt to incorporate co-variances; but, at the most, they can only be tested from further observations, and even when proved and validated, possess varying degrees of probability. The repeated and continued observations for proving the validity or otherwise of hypotheses is the hallmark of research. For this purpose, as wide as possible a definition of research research has been given by Krauss: "It will be taken to mean either any systematic attempt, whether empirical or theoretical, to uncover sociological relationships that were previously unknown or any critical investigations which adds to our knowledge of society. We will also follow the Heyworth Committee's distinction between 'research' and 'fact-finding' in not accepting routine or administrative fact-finding as true research". (Krauss, 1969:2).

As regards the very necessity of a hypothesis, the researcher may, as a divergent opinion, here cite the oft-quoted P.V. Young: "It should not be assumed that a study must necessarily proceed from any hypothesis. Many scientific studies were begun and successfully carried forward without any particular theory to prove or disprove". (Young, 1962:90).
A hypothesis is, nevertheless, important for guiding scientific investigation, as it also helps in the suggestion of convincing explanations. With these central ideas in mind, the researcher has incorporated them in the propositions which are tentative conclusions showing relationship between the factors involved and affecting each other. The following hypotheses are accordingly formulated:

1. The Hazaras have been and are still largely endogamous.

2. Being endogamous, the Hazaras are prevented from establishing affinities with non-Hazaras in Pakistan.

3. The relations of the Hazaras with the non-Hazaras have been generally harmonious in the past as well as at present.

4. After migration, to Quetta the majority had to change their occupations.

5. Civil liberties and civic amenities are fully enjoyed by the Hazaras as citizens of Pakistan.

6. The present generation Hazaras are adopting all types of jobs open to a citizen of Pakistan.

7. Hazara parents of today are largely meddlesome in the choice of occupations by their sons.

8. The trend of improvement in family income of Hazaras is discernible.
9. The present generation Hasaras are using more modern devices and amenities than their fathers and ancestors.

10. The present-day Hasaras are more literate and educated than their ancestors.

11. Hasara women are largely doing house-keeping and in leisure time are engaged in handicrafts.

12. The majority of the Hasara families consist of 5 to 7 members, and, as compared with their ancestors, these families are inclined to having lesser number of children but prefer having sons.

13. The hold of religion on the Hasaras is generally strong; but the present generation Hasaras are less regular in their religious duties than the Hasaras of the previous generation.

14. There was more communal feeling among the Hasaras earlier than today.

15. Actual living in city and preference of city life have brought about a decline in the observance of tribal customs and practices.

16. The ancestors of the Hasaras were more superstitious than are the heads of families of today.

17. The Sardari system is being less accepted by the present-day Hasaras than their ancestors.

18. The Hasaras are less respectful to the Sardar than were their ancestors.

a. Operational Definitions of the Concepts:

1) Hypothesis No. 1:
Endogamy: marriage of sons and daughters within kinship. Endogamous marriages have five aspects, namely,

- marrying of the mother within the clan,
- marrying of mother within the tribe,
- marrying of the mother within the family,
- marrying of the Head of the Family within kinship and
- willingness to marry off-spring within kinship.

ii. Hypothesis No. 2:
Affinities: are relationships based on kinship.
An extended connotation of this is marital relations within the tribe in addition to marriages between relatives of the spouses. A marriage outside the tribe, i.e. non-Hazara is establishing affinity with non-Hazaras.

iii. Hypothesis No. 3:
Harmonious: Harmonious relations of the Hazaras with the non-Hazaras imply lack of friction, social or religious tension or conflict leading to strained relations. Harmonious relations in this sense mean peaceful co-existence with mutual regard and respect for the feelings and views of one another.

iv. Hypothesis No. 4:
Migration: is the movement of individuals or families or entire groups from one country to another either
for living a freer life or a more comfortable life on account of better economic opportunities.

v. Hypothesis No. 6:
The present generation Hazaras are those Hazara youth born and brought up in the post-migration environment at Quetta who have attained the age of majority or are about to attain it and who are capable of engaging in gainful employment.

vi. Hypothesis No. 7:
Meddlesome: the enforcement by the parents of their will and decisions on their off-spring, thus preventing the latter from thinking for themselves and exercising their own judgement in deciding upon the choice of an occupation. Not being meddlesome is the opposite behaviour of allowing the off-spring full latitude in the matter of the selection of a career.

vii. Hypothesis No. 9:
Modern devices and amenities: These include all those mechanical and other innovations, intended for saving labour or simplifying processes for the benefit of the consumers at large which did not exist, or, if they existed, they were for the use of the exclusive few who could afford them, at the beginning of this century. In addition to devices and amenities for individual use, the other modern amenities are mostly of a civic character for collective well-being, like urban electrification, steady water supply, gas, transport, news media, public health and education
institutions and entertainment establishments.

viii. Hypothesis No. 11:
Handicrafts: Handicrafts, in contradistinction to machine-made and mass-produced goods, are those avocations the products of which are mostly made by hand with the least number of tools by the inmates, especially the women-folk, of the Hazara homes during their spare time predominantly for home consumption and to a negligible extent for sale to provide a source of supplementary income. The skills for these handicrafts are also acquired in the homes.

ix. Hypothesis No. 13:
Hold of religion is that force present in an individual Hazara or collectively in the entire Hazara society that ensures uniformity of belief and religious practice and is powerful enough to prevent any laxity or deviation in religious beliefs and practices of the Hazara population, so that cohesion and continuity of the Hazara society are maintained against forces of disintegration and social change. Previous generation Hazaras are all those Hazaras who may be bracketed in the age-group of the parents of the present generation Hazaras.

x. Hypothesis No. 14:
Communal feeling: This is a subjective phenomenon making the individual member of the Hazara society feel, think and act as if they were a single body. In the presence of such a feeling, their is more
practical sympathy and help for one another within the group and a united front in relations with those outside the group. In sociological terminology, communal feeling is a pronounced "in-group" attitude.

xi. Hypothesis No. 15:
Tribal Customs: Tribal customs are those collective modes of behaviour and conduct, habits, attitudes, usages and, most important of all, those practices and observances which are common to all individual members of the Hasara society. When tribal customs crystallise into collective ceremonial, social ritual, as in weddings, festivals and tribal gatherings, they are the tribal institutions of the group, and, in a more overtly institutionalised form, they include associations of the Hasaras.

xii. Hypothesis No. 16:
Superstitious: As distinct from the belief in the tenets of religion, superstitions are those logical fallacies and irrational beliefs of the Hasara ancestors under the influence of which they resorted to practices expected to yield results without any causal connections, like good and bad omens, charms, etc.

xiii. Hypothesis No. 17:
Sardari system: The system of a sort of local government particularly in the social spheres, by a single person, formally accepted as the head, with the
consent of the social group, is the Sardari or the tribal system. In such a system, the Sardar or the tribal chief endeavours to promote the social welfare of the group by adjusting personal and family disputes, encouraging compromises and reconciliations, acting as a court of justice with binding decisions, giving helpful advice when consulted, being present in social ceremonies, helping the members of the group who have difficulties and generally acting as the acknowledged representative and spokesman of the group with the government and other outside the group.

xiv. Hypothesis No.18:
Respectful: Special regard due by reason of prominence as the tribal head. This may be termed 'respectful' attitude which is now less than previously.

3. Variables:
   a) Independent:
      1) Being endogamous
      2) Actual living in city and preference of city life.

   b) Dependent:
      1) The Hazaras are prevented from establishing affinities with non-Hazaras in Pakistan.
      2) Have brought about a decline in the observance of tribal customs and practices.
CHAPTER II

THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK
CHAPTER II
THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK

A- Social Change as Theoretical Framework:

As the little of this thesis indicates, the researcher's inquiry is to encompass the sociological study of the Hasara tribe living in Baluchistan, with particular emphasis on the socio-cultural change that may have occurred. The change is viewed from the standpoints of race and race relations; culture and consequences of cultural contacts with the rest of the population; society, social structure and societal modifications, if any; degree of disorganization or disintegration and the degree of the acceptance of the general change or resistance to it, as compared with similar process in the population in the midst of which they live.

Change is the most striking characteristics of the objective world in which we have our being. Change is the property of the physical universe, our earth being the best specimen where man as a thinking animal can best see the process of change at close quarters, whether the change is in the inanimate world, of dead, lifeless matter or in the vast biological world of plant and animal life. We are mainly concerned with the
change in human societies and their components. In the present-day social, political and economic scene, the phenomenon of change has assumed proportions well-nigh bordering on revolution, as far as the pace of change, the form and direction of it are concerned.

Since the advent of the two revolutions in Europe in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries in democracy and industry, the tempo of change has yearly been heightening and its extent widening, so that we in the East can no longer feel that we are immune to the lingering long-term effects of those upheavals in the social world that culminated in such events as the French Revolution and its aftermath or the other slower process that goes by the name of the Industrial Revolution. As the European powers during the last 150 to 200 years established their political sway over almost the whole of Asia and Africa, introducing into these areas the western educational systems, and some of the technological innovations especially the railways, the forces of change that changed the social order in the 18th and 19th century West have inexorably seeped into the quiet and change-resistant East. Nobody will deny the fact that the forces released by the French Revolution uprooted the old social order in France and gradually influenced the whole of Europe. Similarly, the slower type of the revolution, i.e. the Industrial
Revolution in England introduced industrialisation in England but caused much social misery and suffering, and setting a train of movements for reform and change. This machine age is spreading out and must naturally affect the Eastern societies. We see with our own eyes, as a self-evident truth, how frantic efforts are just at this moment being made to have more and more tractors for mechanised agriculture in the developing countries; how in the big cities, the horse has almost disappeared having been replaced by the vehicles driven by the internal combustion engine. If the Western countries have been developing over the last 200 years and so they are now termed highly developed, most of the Eastern countries, except Japan, are put in the category of the "Developing countries". This very phrase implies change. How will it affect the Pakistanis in general or the Hasara tribe in particular is still hard to predict with any degree of accuracy. Shall we face the misery that England suffered after the Industrial Revolution or shall our march to a stable and inspiring democracy and to a smooth industrialisation with the revolutionary changes be preceded by the violence that characterized the example of the French? The safest surmise is that we may have very light and gradual doses of both because we have the advantage of the historical knowledge of the past 150-200 years and may certainly profit from the experience of the West.
Coming to change again, without any philosophical digressions or moral assessments and, as we said, change is becoming more and more rapid so that many reflecting and thoughtful individuals who are so bewildered by this rapidity of changes taking place in all spheres of their daily life are prone to call their daily experience as a life in more or less perpetual transition.

On this concept of perpetual transition afflicting modern man, it would be illuminating to read Sidney. While critically examining the Hobbesian hypothesis in the latter's "Leviathan" to the effect that man was compelled to forego his liberty to exercise his "natural rights" and to combine with his fellows in a civil or cultural state on account of the intolerable and perpetual threat to his security, Sidney says; "the basic truth of this hypothesis—apart from its historical inaccuracies—is demonstrated by our contemporary democratic societies, where one finds a maximum of social cohesion and communal effect in times of survival crises, such as war or famine, while in so-called normal times of peace, nature, in the form of unscrupulous egoism and unceasing industrial struggles, is allowed to take its blind course, irrespective of the social maladjustment thereby produced". (Sidney, 19:362-65).
Nobody felt so bewildered in the ancient and the medieval world as man of today, except, of course, after devastating wars or natural disasters. Nevertheless, both the ancient and the medieval worlds were also characterised by change. In those older civilisations and even in the primitive cultures, the existence of the process of change cannot be denied but it was so slow as to be almost imperceptible or, in the parlance of science, secular. Such a change, as a corollary from Biddry's thinking referred to above, did not cause any social maladjustment or the sudden dismantling of old value-systems. There was in those old and imperceptible changes also a parallel and simultaneous process of adaptation and adjustment. Not so in the world we live in. In the researcher's own thinking, the post-World War II epoch and the second half of this century, change has reared its head like a tyrant, an awesome spectre. The rapidity of the general metamorphosis stuns even the younger generation and the adolescents making them nostalgic about the "good old times" although these good old times may mean only the previous decade.

The result is that all mankind is feeling the impact of the changing world and the various parts composing mankind likewise experience the impact to a lesser or greater extent, depending on how close they are to the sources of the forces causing change. The highly
developed industrialised societies are the most subject to it and accept the inevitable with less resistance. But within the societies in the economically developing countries or what now are termed cumulatively as the Third World lands, social institutions, customs and the unpreparedness to quickly adapt themselves to the changes brought about by technology or the all pervasive influence of European culture, manners, dress and education acquired through the medium of a European language, there is some unconscious resistance. This has been a self-evident fact. With the advent of the British Raj in India and after the violent confrontation of 1857, Muslims overtly resisted acceptance of anything British, whether dress, education, government employment. It almost took 20 or 30 years to succumb to the movement of reconciling themselves to the new state of affairs so that learning English began to come in vogue and lost its nature of a taboo. Men like Sir Syed Ahmed Khan, advocated this. Since the Muslims of the Indian subcontinent were not a primitive people but had their own tradition of a glorious past and were rich in their own cultural heritage, they were not completely deculturated. Their adaptation of themselves to the new situation was only superficial and did not affect the hard core of their own Islamic culture. Otherwise it would not have been so because the clash that is innate in resistance to change so brought about often poses a threat to the erosion of the social structure of
primitive societies and may cause alienation, disorganization and even the final crumbling of their social orders.

What sociological theories on race and race relations, culture and society could yield for us a fairly plausible and scientific insights into the Hazara tribe in Baluchistan is the subject of the discussion that ensues.

B- Race As A Theoretical Framework:

"The modern Hazara Mongols have no tradition of descent from Changis Khan or from any of his family or followers. Indeed, the name Changis Khan appears to be unknown to them except for a few individuals who have been told of the great Mongol conqueror by Europeans". (Bacon, 1958:5). This is the evidence from Miss Elizabeth E. Bacon who has done the only specific research on the Hazaras and who lived among them in their large colonies at Mashad, Iran and at Quetta, Baluchistan, as well as in the valleys of Sar-i-Chashma and Puri on the eastern edge of the Hazarajat in Afghanistan (Bacon, 1958:viii). The Hazaras are thus, in the opinion of the researcher and on the basis of the evidence furnished by Miss Bacon not race-conscious or rabid racists. Park affords us a very clear definition of race, race consciousness and race relations. He says:

"... Thus anything that intensifies race consciousness; anything, particularly if it is a permanent physical trait, that increases an individual's visibility and by so doing makes more obvious his iden-
tity with a particular ethnic unit or genetic group, tends to create and maintain the conditions under which race relations, as here defined, may be said to exist. Race consciousness is, therefore, to be regarded as a phenomenon, like class or caste consciousness, that enforces social distances. Race relations, in this sense, are not so much the relations that exist between individuals as differences between individuals conscious of these differences". (Park, 1950:87).

The Hazaras, thus, have never had that type of experience which we read in history in the inter-group or interracial relations that came in the wake of European expansion between the whites and the non-whites. Examples are the relations between the Dutch settlers in the Cape Peninsula of South Africa and the Hottentots whom the Dutch referred to as "brutal and stinking"; or the Dutch and the imported slaves from the East Indies and other parts of Africa or the Bantu-speaking tribes.

As between the last-mentioned and the Dutch, there were, in fact, many wars -- the "Kaffir wars", a term, ironically enough, derived from the Arabs who applied it to the Christians. Nor was there any accommodation or peaceful co-existence between the Dutch and the later Indian immigrants. Similarly the relations between the Negroes of the Deep South of the British colonies of North America were those of slaves and masters; Red Indians and the Europeans (mostly British whites); the Indians of South America and the Spaniards; the races in the
Caribbean and the Europeans; and the people of India, West Africa and New Zealand are all cases in point. (Mason, 1970:103). This stratification of dominance and subservience, this contemptuous attitudes of the white to the original inhabitants or people of other races forcibly brought there as slaves, and the servility born of the helplessness of the slave or subject races, run throughout the race relations even to the present day. There is an exception to this general truth and this has been pointed by Park and Mason, that in Brazil the race phenomenon remained absent. (Park, 1950:81) and (Mason, 1970:103). Even in the present-day Great Britain, especially England, where so much heat and controversy is generated by the subject race and colour, the situation now obtaining is one of a precarious accommodation and a deceptive outward calm. Newspaper readers in Pakistan about four years ago used to read the gangs of hoodlums called "Skinheads" who went on a rampage of violence against the Pakistanis or what they called "paki-bashing". It is common knowledge that there is a section of Tory diehard rabid racists led by Enoch Powell working for legislation to stop immigration of coloured peoples. It is only the pressure of economic forces, e.g. shortage of manpower mostly, which forces the English to allow the presence of coloured races in
Great Britain. "Coloured immigration and race relations are now central issues of both public and private life in Britain... Dilip Hiro's book 'offers fresh insights and perspectives into one of the most combustible areas of British life' (Hiro, 1971) "Once I was walking down a street. And there was this car standing with 4 or 5 Englishmen in it. They started shouting 'oh Blackie! Blackie!' I was afraid, you know. I ran'. They laughed at me. That's why now I hate everyone of them, these English people". These are the words of a Pakistani boy in Bradford reproduced by Dilip Hiro in his "Black British and White British". Hiro also reproduces the words of a Sikh girl in Birmingham thus: "If any English girls start quarelling with me and calling me bad names like 'you wog' or 'blackie' or 'nigger', then I tell them 'you're white pigs'.... I don't care (Hiro, 1971: Chap.11).

On the contrary, the relations between the Hazaras and the races surrounding them on all sides in Quetta do not yield any evidence of racial animosity or tension merely arising out of the notion of race. The Hazaras had lived in the Hazarajat of central Afghanistan for centuries although beset all round by an Aryan population. When they migrated to Baluchistan by a freak cause in history, there was no such thing as conflict, confrontation or racial tension, as between the Mongoloids and the Caucasoids. It is true that the Chinese on the western seaboard of the USA have
managed to coexist, but always as inferiors. This is one reason why an attitude of discrimination has been transformed into cohesive force to make them have their own China Town in the city of San Francisco. The Hazaras, though they too have their own town in Quetta, are entirely on a different plane because they have always mixed freely with the Pathans and Baluchis on a footing of equality with no racial prejudice, tension or crisis. One reason for this is that the point to which they migrated from Afghanistan is so close that it did not make them any strangers in Quetta, exactly as the periodical and seasonal movements of the Afghans to Baluchistan did not in the past cause any surprise.

Thus, whereas in other parts of the world, as a result of voluntary or forced migration, there resulted a stratified dominance, no such development took place in the area where the Hazaras took up their new and permanent abode in Baluchistan. They were never dominated or suppressed. For this there are two reasons. The first is that area was under British Raj, which at least made for law and order. The second was that there was no question of any friction of an inter-racial type on account of economic reasons, e.g. competing for gainful employment. The Hazaras were immediately absorbed into the Indian Army.
In short, no particular social philosophy or sociological theory can be picked out to explain the peaceful co-existence of the Hazaras in their new environment in Baluchistan, after they got over their crisis in their erstwhile Afghan habitat. It will be legitimate here to pose the question whether it was a racial crisis that made them leave their centuries-old home in Afghanistan. The answer is in the negative. Overtly the crisis was economic relating to the payment of taxes but at the basis was religious beliefs. The correct answer may be found in a cultural crisis. David Bidney (1953, 348-49) says: Since a cultural crisis is the negative counterpart of cultural integration, it follows that the former involves the disintegration, destruction, or suspension of some basic elements of socio-cultural life. There are, however, various types of cultural crisis which may be classified according to the factors or conditions which give rise to them.

Since culture is intrinsically a polar concept involving the interdependence of natural potentialities and human creativity, it appears that crisis may be classified in the first instance into two groups, namely, natural and cultural crisis.
Natural crises are those suspensions of socio-cultural life brought about by factors more or less beyond human control. Thus, the basis in the life-cycle of man from birth to death gives rise to natural crises which are accompanied in all societies by some forms of cultural rite and ceremony. Similarly, such phenomena as floods, storms, earthquakes, drought, and so forth tend to disrupt cultural routine and to produce states of emergency requiring desperate measures. Although the number and extent of such natural crises tend to diminish with the progress of science, there are always bound to be the inevitable biological crisis which are an inherent part of our mortal natural, as well as environmental catastrophes against which there can be no certain protection.

A cultural crisis, properly speaking, is the direct result of some disfunction inherent in the very form and dynamics of a given mode of culture. Cultural crises may originate either within or outside a given society and may affect all or some of its members. For example, industrial strife and civil war are internal cultural crises, while international wars are external cultural crises.

Natural crises tend to unite people, regardless of their racial and cultural differences, in the
face of some common catastrophe or potential danger. Nature appears under such circumstances as the common enemy of mankind, and in this sense one touch of natural crisis "makes the whole world kin".... Natural crises tend to unite men as members of the same species, whereas cultural differences tend to produce crises and to separate them into conflicting groups, as it they were members of different species. The basic social problem of our time, is, undoubtedly, how to produce a sense of cultural human kinship which may be instrumental in obviating cultural conflicts, to parallel the sense of natural kinship in the face of natural crises".

From the theory propounded by Bidney, we may safely say that the circumstances forcing the Hazaras to migrate to Quetta constituted an external cultural crisis.

We may pursue our discussion further by saying that it was not a racial crisis but a species of cultural crisis. It did not arise from race relations. A word may here be added about the question of race relations since so far we have been only dealing with race. Race relations is no discipline in the universities in the sense that it is not regularly or usually taught (Mason, 190:3) Mason goes on to say that perhaps it is felt that "discipline" is a branch of instruction united
by one basic assumption that a series of events can be linked together into a chain of causation, each flowing from what went before. This is valid up to a point. The study of race relations is not dependent on one single assumption. It is dependent on a series of assumptions which are still being worked out but which seem to hold together and form a whole. Like history, this kind of study assumes that a given situation in a given society is the result of historical causes; like sociology, it assumes that there will be resemblances between the structure of one society and the structure of another and that comparison between them can inform the student about the causes of both.... And while it is not a "discipline", neither, in one of the word is it "academic".

"It is however a subject of burning importance in the world we live in. It should be a separate field of study — a study susceptible to attack by the human reason and open the way for remedial action by policy makers." (Mason, 1970:4)

In advocating the institution of Race Relations as a separate academic discipline in its own right, Mason goes on to define it as:

The study of race relations is concerned with the total behaviour of men when they find themselves in a certain situation—
contact with groups they regard as
differentiated from themselves by
descent and by some physical differen-
tces. Such contacts are made increa-
singly more frequent by modern means
of transport--- and contact is not
only physical; radio, film and televi-
sion are a form of contact too. The
emotions which operate in a race riot
in Chicago may be more complex than
those which bring men to the stock
exchange or the market, but that is
surely no reason for not attempting
to understand them. Greed may be more
easily predictable in its workings
than hatred, but it would be hard to
say that either was more serious in
its consequences than the other.”
(Mason, 1970:5).

Earlier in this century, Robert E. Park,
who has done much pioneering work in this field,
propounded the thesis: “In the relations of races
there is a cycle of events which tends everywhere
to repeat itself”. (Hughes, xiii). As this subject
had suggested itself to Park himself, we have already
cited him in extenso earlier in the part of the
theoretical framework (Park, 1950:81).

In other words, we speak of race relations
when there is a race problem; and there is a race
problem when there is a race consciousness. As was
stated earlier in this framework by citing Park and
Mason, there are no race relations in Brazil, because
there is no race problem in that country arising from
race consciousness. The essence of this dissertation
is that no one can predict the behaviour or intelli-
gance of a given human being simply from knowing his biological group—race. It is only the non-Hazaras who, for merely identifying the Hazaras say that the latter, not unlike the Turks or the Tatars, are Mongoloids. So, all said and done, no reasoning based on race as a factor of change and as a factor making for peaceful co-existence can be advanced to explain the peaceful life of the Mongoloid Hazaras in a sea of Caucasoid Pathans and Baluchis at Quetta.

In the Pakistani society, therefore, the inclusion of the Hazaras gives us what is termed social pluralism, or co-existence or inter-racial harmony. We may, therefore, further conclude that in our investigation so far in the matter of socio-cultural change, we find no change in the Hazaras from the point of view of race consciousness. They did not have it and they do not have it, now, except only perhaps to the extent of identification or a tag. Should this be so, then it would be a valid criticism why has the question of race been raised at all, the more so because, the post-World War II sociological thought in the seats of learning and particularly in the UNESCO circles terms race a myth, pure and simple. The answer to this criticism is that race is a very potential mischief maker. It is a subjective phenomenon the consequences of which are always disastrous. The
Germans under the race-dominated Nationalist-Socialist doctrines of Hitler were, in the matter of few years, metamorphosed into race maniacs with such fallacies as "Aryan superiority", "Nordic purity" and so forth. The world is still recovering from the catastrophe into which such ideas plunged it.

How did it all start during these last 400 years. The first ever overt political act with which the race conflict in modern history begins and in which embryonic racism is enshrined is an Act of the Privy Council dated 11 August, 1596 of Queen Elizabeth I of England. Here are its exact words: "Her Majesty understanding that there are late divers blackamours brought into this realm, of which kind there are already too many considering how God hath blessed this land with great increase of people of our owne nation... these kind of people should be sent forth of the lande..." (Hiro, 1971:3).

This was the signal for the series of acts which legalized slavery for Sir John Hawkins to collect his first 500 Africans to be taken in a ship, ironically enough bearing the name "Jesus", to be sold as slaves in the plantations of the British Colonies. Thus began the most heinous crimes against humanity of separating children from mothers, brothers from sisters and parents from their children. Thus began the burning topic of
race relations which continues to burn to this day. The American Civil War, the Emancipation and the 20th century enlightenment have done very little to mitigate this demon of race consciousness.

It will also not be quite correct to say that the example of the Hazaras with other races in Quetta is some sort of bi-racial accommodation or an imperfect accommodation. Such adjustments come only after an intensity of race consciousness and a struggle for status. The one broad explanation (in addition to religion to which we will make a brief reference in the last paragraph) that should be acceptable is simply this that the Hazaras are Orientals in contact with other Orientals. We in the East and of the East when dealing with sociological theories must not lose sight of the fact that the social sciences, as we have learnt them from the West and which we are ever eager to apply to our own societies and cultures, had emerged in a secularised world of the "self-made" bourgeoisie that appeared in Europe after the French Revolution. We will take modern sociologist to bring out the most salient and striking distinctions between the East and the West, so that we exercise care in the mere mechanical application of theories propounded (or even tested) in the Western societies. William Graham Sumner says:
"The two great cultural divisions of the human race are the oriental and the occidental. Each is consistent throughout; each has its own philosophy and spirit; they are separated from top to bottom by different mores; different standpoints; different ways, and different notions of what societal arrangements are advantageous. In their contrast they keep before our minds the possible range of divergence in the solution of the great problems of human life, and in the view of earthly existence by which life policy may be controlled. If two planets were joined in one, their inhabitants could not differ more widely as to what things are best worth seeking, or what ways are most expedient for well living." (Park, 1950:8-9)

Since the Hazaras and the races surrounding them are Muslims and since in Islam race does not count for much, the most specious explanation or theory for the absence of change (racially speaking) applicable in this case would be the observance by the Hazaras of those common, universal and fundamental tenets of the Islamic faith that are followed by all Muslims regardless of sect or denomination.

C. Social Change As Theoretical Framework—
the Concepts of Society and Culture:

Continuing our inquiry, after having discussed the concept of race, we now cite society and culture. In this part of the theoretical framework, the researcher will avoid dealing with the concepts of society and culture separately. Before reasons for taking society and culture together are adduced, it may be stated that,
in addition to this, there will necessarily have
to be some discussion on theory itself, in as much as, unlike the field of race, the concepts of society
and culture have lead to much continuous speculative thought right from the time when Comte designated our discipline as "sociology" to the present decade.

Society and culture have complementary role.
We have to take the two concepts together. Our approach has to be two-dimensional. Raymond Firth says:

"The terms 'society and culture' are used to express the idea of totality, but each can express only a few of the qualities of the subject-matter. They tend to be contrasted. But they represent different facets or components in the same basic human situations. 'Society' emphasizes the human component, the people and the relations between them. 'Culture' emphasizes the component of accumulated resources, non-material and material, which the people, through social learning, have acquired and use, modify and transmit. But the study of each must involve the study of social relations and values through examination of human behaviour". (Bidney, 1953: 102)

Bidney himself adds: "It is being realized that one cannot study social structure without reference to cultural material and more than one can study culture without some reference to the principles of social culture." He goes on to say: "Hitherto the study of
man in society has suffered from the arbitrary philosophical assumptions of the primacy of either society or culture." Bidney then cites Alfred Louis Kroeber whom he holds in such esteem and reverence as to inscribe his classic Theoretical Anthropology to him: Society without culture exists on the subhuman level. But culture, which exists only through man, who is also a social animal, presupposes society.... A further complication arises from the fact human societies are more than merely innate instinctual associations like beehives or anthills, but are also culturally shaped and modelled.... In short, specific human societies are more determined by culture than the reverse, even though some kind of social life is a precondition of culture. And therewith social forms become part of culture. "This seemingly contradictory situation is intellectually difficult. It touches the heart of the most fundamental social theorising" (Researcher).

This view considers culture as a superorganic, superpsychic entity subject to its own impersonal laws of development. A corollary of this would be that culture precedes society or is logically prior to society, as the factor that gives its determinate social structure and institutions, society being only the vehicle of culture. Culture, so to say, uses
society only as an instrument to objectify itself, but by itself constituting a new and distinct level of reality other than and higher than society.

Opposed to this view, majority of sociologists regard society as the ultimate reality and culture is explained as a product and function of society. For thinkers like Sumner and Keller sociology is the science of human society and society is concerned with mass-phenomena "sui generis".

Bidney's own view is expressed thus:

"My own position is that if one acknowledges the priority of man in society, as the author of his culture, one is logically bound to accept the ontological priority of social man to culture. Once begun, the process becomes cyclical, societies developing cultures, and the cultures, in turn, affecting their societies. There is no a priori logical necessity for setting up a linear, one way cultural or societal determinism and to regard culture or society as the primary determinant of the other. Hence, evolution may be thought of as both social and cultural." (Bidney, 1953: 104).

The above passage happily recalls the cyclic theory of Ihsan Khaldun on cyclical cultural change into which it is not the intention of the researcher to delve deeper since our search is for a sound theory of cultural change widely accepted at this juncture of sociological thinking. The very word "evolution" used by Bidney in the passage quoted above implies flux,
change and a state of non-static existence. All theories of culture and society are, therefore, to the mind of the researcher also, to some extent if not wholly, theories of social and cultural change. This, basically, is due to the nature of man himself. Man's nature is indeterminate. Everyone is aware of this. If man is a social animal, he is also a cultural animal. Unlike other animals, he is reflective, cultivating and attains to the full development of his potentialities by living a cultural life.

Hence human culture as embodied in systems of artifacts, social institutions and symbolic forms of expression is peculiar to man. If there were no culture, man's life would be at the sub-human level, as already cited from Krochber. If he has built for himself a culture, there is thus an evolutionary process, namely from a pre-cultural stage to a cultural state. The notion of change is implicit in this process. Logically, therefore, and also functionally, culture refers to the acquired forms of technique, behaviour, feeling and thought of individuals within a society and to the social institutions in which they co-operate for the attainment of common ends.

When the researcher says "functionally", the statement brings us to the most potent and widely
accepted modern sociological theory of functionalism. This complete reliance on the functionalist theory may be open to criticism, since, according to Merton, many theories, specially 'theories of the middle range may be necessary in explaining certain social facts, for example, theories of class dynamics, of conflicting groups, pressures of the flow of power and the exercise of inter-personal influence". (Merton, 1957:9).

The researcher here submits that Merton's caution is in place in highly developed and in highly politically and technologically advanced societies. For an isolated group well-knit and in a state of quasi-equilibrium like the Hasaras in a new and developing country like Pakistan where religion is still a powerful force, functionalist approach to social facts and to facts of social change can be an adequate tool for explaining these facts and making them meaningful.

In the International Encyclopedia of the Social Sciences, Vol. 6, p. 21, function and its complement or subject, structure, are defined as below: "The term 'function' may be defined as any condition, any state of affairs, resultant from the operation (including in the term "operation" mere persistence) of a unit of the type under consideration in terms of a structure(s). In the case of the biological sciences, that unit is usually an organism or a sub-system of an
organism. In the case of the social sciences, the unit is usually a system of action involving a set of one or more persons (actors).

The term 'structure' may be defined as a pattern, i.e. an observable uniformity in terms of which action (or operation) takes places.

From these logically flow certain related and subsidiary concepts called the functional and structural requisities. A functional requisite may be defined as a generalized condition necessary for the maintenance of the type of unit under consideration, given the level of generalization of the definition and the most general setting of such a unit. For discovering the functional requisites of a unit, one asks the question: "What must be done to maintain the system concerned in its setting on the level under consideration?" A given condition is a functional requisite if its removal (or absence) would result in (a) the total dissolution of the unit or (b) the change of one of the structural elements of the unit on the level under consideration (i.e. one of the structural requisites). A structural requisite may be defined as a pattern (or observable uniformity) of action (or operation) necessary for the continued existence of the type of unit under consideration, given the level
of generalization of the definition and the most general setting of such a unit. To discover this, one may ask the question: "For a given unit what structures (i.e. patterns) must be present such that operations in terms of those structures will result in the functional requisites of the unit?" Further simplified:

**Function** = What must be done?

**Structure** = How must what must be done be done?

To further elucidate, we may cite Bidney when he discusses modes of cultural integration, particularly the concept of functional integration: "The functionalists define the nature of a thing by its activities, or effects, within a given social context. The functionalists insist also that a culture is an organic whole and that any attempt to study its parts in isolation or abstraction from one another is bound to give a distorted view of the culture. Bidney, 1953:366). Again, citing Radcliffe-Brown, Bidney says: "... Radcliffe-Brown regards the ultimate functional unity and interprets all cultural phenomena as means of promoting this social unity". (Bidney, 1953:370).

Most functions are apparent, ostensible, manifest and easily observable; but we owe it to Marton for a more profound and penetrating analysis of giving us the concept
of the existence of latent functions. Professor Dorothy Emmet in her book "Function, Purpose and Powers" says:

"More interesting examples would be cases where the 'function' in this special sense may not be in people's mind at all. The 'function' may be the unintended consequence of something which people think they are doing for some quite different reason, or may have no clear idea of the reason for which they are doing it. Professor Merton has made a distinction in this respect between 'Manifest' and 'Latent' Function. 'Manifest functions are those objective consequences contributing to the adjustment or adaptation of the system which are intended or recognized by participants in the system; latent functions, conversely, being those which are neither intended nor recognized" (Emmet, 1972:34)

If we read Thorstein Veblen's classic "The Theory of Leisure Class" and are curious to find an answer to the question why the rich indulge in "conspicuous consumption", namely buying a thing not because it is better but because it is more expensive, we will discover here a latent function in operation. The more expensive thing is a status symbol and functions to satisfy a desire of vanity and ostentation which riches normally bring. But a caution here is imperative because the moment one becomes conscious and has the clear intention and the purpose that the acquisition of such a high-priced object to belong to a 'class', the function is no more latent but
manifest. Veblen himself terms the phenomenon as "The cultural pattern of conspicuous consumption". He goes on to say: "the conspicuous conception of relatively expensive commodities "means" (symbolizes) the possession of sufficient wealth to "afford" such expenditure. ..... This pattern is most notable among the leisure class i.e., those who can and largely do refrain from productive labour." (cited by Kerton, 1957: 68)

Besides its application to the extra-constitutional political machine and "bossism", as mentioned by Kerton (Kerton, 1957: 66-75), in recent years, the distinction between manifest and latent functions has been utilized in analyses of a great variety of sociological problems:

1. Racial intermarriage
2. Social stratification
3. Affective frustration
4. Veblen's sociological theories
5. Prevailing American orientations towards Russia
6. Propaganda, as a means of social control
7. Malinowsky's anthropological theory
8. Navajo witchcraft
9. Problems in the sociology of knowledge
10. Fashion
11. The dynamics of personality
12. National security measures
13. The internal social dynamics of bureaucracy.

The International Encyclopedia of the Social Sciences (Vol. 6:21) says: "Structural-functional analysis
is not new in either the social or natural sciences, having pedigree that stretches indefinitely back in both fields. The only new aspect is the formidable name. That it is new is the social scientist's counterpart of M. Jourdain's discovery that he had been speaking prose. Shorn of careless uses of definitions and of teleology, it is simply a synonym for explicit scientific analysis in general".

In the East, most of the irrational practices based on superstition and the ritual observed in many tribal societies enshrine latent functions, as the researcher thinks and believes.

It will thus be seen that the structural-functional theory is quite adequate for our study of the determination of sociocultural change in the Hazaras of Baluchistan. In fact, Merton while discussing the "Postulate of Universal Functionalism" quotes Malinowsky thus: "The functional view of culture insists therefore upon the principle that in every type of civilization, every custom, material object, idea and belief fulfills some vital function". (Merton, 1957:30). Merton adds in the footnote that the italics, though supplied, are perhaps superfluous in view of the forceful language of the original.
In the opinion of the researcher, it would not be out of the place to refer to some of the most recent critical re-appraisals of the functionalist theory in regard to society and culture. Let us first quote from the International Encyclopedia of the Social Sciences (Vol.6:21)

"Structure and function, in social sciences, have generated much discussion. There are 5 reasons:

1. Structural-functional analysis is new and special.

2. Elementary procedures in definition have not been observed. The same term is used for more than one referant.

3. Teleology--- in the sense of scientific fallacy--- in this case, structural teleology, functional teleology, or both--- has frequently been committed in connection with such analysis.

4. The use of stability assumption in models has been misunderstood and misconstrued.

5. Unintentionally, evaluations have been written into the analysis, thereby raising questions about its objectivity".

In regard to the definition of society, Professor Dorothy Emmet is critical of MacIver who has given a
number of definitions of society in his book "Community, a sociological study, London, 1917". In preferring to follow Professor Nadel's definition in his inaugural lecture on Anthropology and Modern life at the Australian National University, 1953, she defines society as "broadly some form of empirical alignment which constitutes a relation between people in virtue of which we think them as grouped" (Emmet, 1972:16).

On the subject of social function, she has criticized Malinowski for his sweeping assumption quoted earlier in this thesis from Merton. She goes on further to say that "if Malinowski had qualified his assertion by saying that he meant that only such customs, material objects, ideas and beliefs as were culturally significant could be shown to have functions, 'having function' would become part of a cultural fact and to say that every cultural fact has a function becomes a tautology". Here she also mentions that Nadel has pointed out this tautology in his Foundations of Social Anthropology. She then moves from Malinowski to Radcliffe-Brown and considers that the latter developed a far more closely considered theory of the functional view of society than Malinowski and stated it (all too briefly) in his essays collected under the title "Structure and Function in Primitive Society" (Emmet, 1972:81-82).
The researcher prefers to eschew going into the debate that still is raging about the terminology used in structural-functionalism. No one will deny that approach to sociological problems under the structural-functionalist theory is still carried on under the 'structuralist' and 'functionalist' paradigms set up by Radcliffe-Brown and Malinowsky and, as Professor Victor Turner of the Chicago University says, "in terms of metaphors drawn from organic and mechanical systems... Under the spell of these metaphors, authoritatively lodged in the Western tradition of social thought from the Greeks onward, anthropologists had tended to study social institutions and 'structures' and had fought shy of people. Institutions 'grew' and had 'homeostatic' relations with one another, 'collective representations' had their own 'natural histories'. People were suspect. But Dorothy Emmet always felt that anthropology was not the study just of social institutions but of institutional man...... For those of us working within the traditional of British social anthropology, which has the prestige of many great achievements to its credit, Dorothy Emmet's notions were attractively subversive (the underlined emphasis of the researcher's). "I know that I found them especially tempting, for my own recent field experience among the Edembu tribe of what is now Zambia in Central
Africa had forced on my attention the importance of what Dorothy Emmet has described as 'purpose' and 'powers' as against the 'function' and 'structure' we had been enjoined to find lurking abstractly behind the milling data of people relating to one another in all the teleological ways discussed in this book. It was thus possible for me to experience one of its clinching sentences--- seen in manuscript before publication--- as peculiarly enfranchising: 'a society is a process (in italics) with some systematic characteristics, rather than a closely integrated system like an organism or a machine'" (Foreword by Prof. Victor Turner to Dorothy Emmet's Function, Purpose and Powers, 1972, viii).

Happily for the researcher, he is going into the empirical part of the study by going into the people i.e. into the 'institutional man'. In fact, he has already lived with them for more than two years, at Quetta.

Finally, Francis G. Castles of the Faculty of Social Sciences of the Open University (England) in his book Politics and Social Insight brings the latest philosophical speculations to bear on the sociological concepts of function and structure.
He says:

"Metatherey, analytical theory, noble abstraction, conceptual model or scheme are all words which sociologists have used to refer to those speculations which, while untestable by reference to evidential criteria, serve to point to the type of causal factors which might be appropriate for the explanation of a given situation. The types of metatherey that can be used to interpret social reality are many and various. Inkelas, for instance, lists the following kinds of models that are used in sociology:

the evolutionary model which sees society progressing up definite steps of evolution leading even through greater complexity to some final stage of perfection; the organismic model which sees society as being similar in nature to an organism; the conflict model, of which Marxism is a variant, and which sees society as being torn by omnipresent conflict; the physical science model and various kinds of mathematical model. To these might be added the machine model and cybernetic model, the latter of which sees society as working in a similar manner to the communications systems in the human brain or computer. Partly crosscutting these types of conceptual model is perhaps a more basic division of metathereitical approaches. This division is between approaches that see the basic fact of social living as the stability of equilibrium of the social fabric and those which see it as rent apart by constant strife. Structure-Functionalism whose original weight owed much to organic analogy, sees social solidarity as the important category of social explanation, as in a way do the various evolutionary models. On the other side are those who feel that conflict between individuals and groups is the stuff of society and politics and that our understanding of those realms can only be further by understanding social conflict.

In recent decades, this simple division approach has been complicated by those who feel that the most salient fact of modern living is neither stability nor conflict, but
the incomprehension of most people of the demands made on them by leaders and social organizations. This then constitutes the third basic approach; that of anomie or the theory of mass society.

It will be apparent that these three basic metatheoretical approaches are analogous of the three types in which the simplest sociological formation is manifest which we termed perfect co-operation, perfect conflict and perfect anomie. This should not in the least be surprising. It is merely to say that the metatheoretician who talks about social stability is empha-
sising those social interactions which nearest approach perfect co-operation. Similarly, he who emphasises social diassensa depicts the world as one based on perfect conflict, and he who points to the manipulated aimlessness of modern man sees in everything perfect anomie.

This brings us to a final point before embarking on an analysis of the structural-functional model. In discussing the nature of the three basic forms of social interaction it was argued that they were never found in a pure form. It was suggested that there was never a relationship, much less a society, in which co-operation was main-
tained without any friction and, contrariwise, it was noted that a relationship based on perfect conflict or anomie was a contradiction in terms. This immediately implies the conclusion that no single metatheoretical formulation will be adequate to provide explanations for all of social reality. This marks another distinction between scientific theory and metatheory, for, while two scientific theories offering different predictions cannot both be correct, different, and, indeed contradictory, metatheories can simultaneously illuminate the nature of social reality. We would, in fact, suggest the tentative conclusion......that the metatheoretical models we shall examine are COMPLEMENTARY and that only through a willingness to use them all can the social or political scientist hope to explain the full range of the phenomena that confront him". (Castles, 1972: 53-54).
In the view of the researcher, no passage, in such a short compass, could have been more helpful and lucid in explaining the lack of specific laws, in the sense of the laws of the natural sciences, for convincingly bringing the theory or principle underlying a social phenomenon. In concluding this portion on pure theory, the researcher cannot here resist the temptation of quoting Merton himself to seal the whole question. Merton while discussing Empirical Generalizations in Sociology and Sociological Theory says:

"... The first of these is the empirical generalization; an isolated proposition summarizing observed uniformities of relationships between two or more variables. The sociological literature abounds with such generalizations which have not been assimilated to sociology theory.... The second type of sociological generalization, the so-called scientific law, differs from foregoing in as much as it is a statement of invariance derivable from theory. The paucity of such laws in the sociological field perhaps reflects the prevailing bifurcation of theory and empirical research. Despite the many volumes dealing with the history of sociological theory and despite the plethora of empirical investigations, sociologists including the writer may discuss the logical criteria of sociological laws without citing a single instance which fully satisfies these criteria." (Merton, 1957:95-96)

Finally, in view of the fact that in the concluding portion of this theoretical framework dealing with theories of race, the researcher cited religion as the only integrating force, and as such,
sociocultural change, if any, will have to be sought out by constantly keeping in mind religion, either as a retarding factor or as a helping factor for change, it is quite relevant again to cite Herton on the subject of structural-functionalism theory as applicable to ideology and religion:

"Again, it is instructive to turn, however briefly, to discussions of the functions of religion to show how the logic of functional analysis is adopted by people otherwise opposed in their ideological stance.

The social role of religion has of course been repeatedly observed and interpreted over the long span of many centuries. The hard core of continuity in these observations consists in an emphasis on religion as an institutional means of social control, whether this be in Plato's concept of "noble lies", or in Aristotle's opinion that it operates 'with a view to the persuasion of the multitude'. ....... In his critical consolidation of several major theories in the sociology of religion, Parsons summarizes some of the basic conclusions which have emerged regarding the 'functional significance of religion'. ....... And again, summarizing an essential finding of the major comparative study in the sociology of religion, Parsons observes that 'perhaps the most striking feature of Weber's analysis is the demonstration of the extent to which precisely the variations in socially sanctioned values and goals in secular life correspond to the variations in the dominant religious philosophy of the great civilizations'. ....... Similarly, in exploring the role of religion among racial and ethnic subgroups in the United States, Donald Young in effect remarks the close correspondence between their 'socially sanctioned values and goals in secular life' and their 'dominant religious philosophy' ....... 'One function which a minority religion
may serve is that of reconciliation with inferior status and its discriminatory consequences.... On the other hand, religious institutions may also develop in such a way as to be an incitement and support of revolt against inferior status..." (Merton, 1957:42-43)

It is true that the structural-functional approach lays the emphasis on stability and equilibrium whereby there is continuity of structure. This approach places lesser emphasis on the dynamic aspect of society. Despite this limitation in the structural-functional orientation, the functional theory is relevant and applicable to the Hazara social structure, because the actual structural changes in this tribe have been of a minor character leaving the hard core of the status-system and the value-system almost untouched.

Moreover, there is a distinction in social change cultural change. The former is in minor aspect of social life. The latter constitutes long-term change in form and central aspect of social life. In actual life, the question at times arises: "how can functionalism account for the fact that, taking a long perspective, specific social systems do not survive---- that change is as basic as stability.? The answer lies in the observed fact that disruption occurs because certain functions cease to be fulfilled or the people find out other alternative system for the same function.
"This brings us to criticisms questioning the significance of functional theory for empirical research—- criticisms that were made early in its history. Parsons reports that Max Weber, for example, was suspicious of an approach that took as its point of departure the social "whole" rather than detailed analysis of individual motivation". (Buckley in Becker and Boskoff, 1957)

Again, it is Gregory Bateson, the British anthropologist, to whom we owe the more useful concept of adaptive function. He appears to be unhappy with the divergent emphases of Malinowski and Radcliffe-Brown. The latter had the law of social statics- derived through Comte and ultimately traceable to Montesquieu. For him "structure" was the ordered arrangement of components or traits of culture and "function" referred to the interconnection between the social structure and the process of social life, the part the structure played in explaining the coherence and the persistence of social whole. Thus a culture trait or structure was "explained" in terms of functional relation to other traits and its contribution to the maintenance of structural continuity.
In like manner, Malinowski subscribed to a scheme of functional integration but went further in tracing the function of culture components to the part they played in satisfying individual needs. These needs defined the function of unit structures, rather than the persistence of the whole, as Radcliffe-Brown maintained.

"A more methodology-conscious British anthropologist, tracing his views not only to Malinowsky and Radcliffe-Brown, but also to Ruth Benedict and Margaret Mead, is Gregory Bateson, just mentioned above. Recognizing the divergent emphases of the first two anthropologists and--- in his turn--- the ambiguity of the term function as including both the sense of causal interdependence and adaptive or teleological relation, Bateson attempts to bring more system into the method. Unlike most of his functionalist colleagues, he is particularly sensitive to the dangers of teleology and tries to counteract the extremists. Thus he defines "adaptive function" as follows:

"When we say of some part of a functional system that it behaves in such and such a way in order to produce such and such a desirable effect in the system as a whole, we are attributing adaptive function; and we are
verging upon teleological fallacy. But it is a cold plunge from this to realizing that no cell or organ cares two hoots about our survival. We can avoid some of the dangers of teleology by acknowledging that undesirable effects occur not infrequently".

What is of particular interest to us here is that, because of these misgivings, Bateson is almost unique in choosing to use the term function to "cover the whole play of synchronic cause and effect within the culture, irrespective of any consideration of purpose or adaptation" (he) approaches what we think of specifically as functional analysis only in his selection of a separate category, which he calls 'social function' in which to deal with the effects of elements of culture in satisfying the needs of groups.

Of further interest is Bateson’s fairly well developed anticipations of some important aspects of modern functional (and also non-functional) sociological theory. These include not only the analytic separation of cognitive and affective aspects of behaviour, but also his interesting use of the notion of dynamic equilibrium as characterizing the status quo. He defines dynamic equilibrium as "a state of affairs in a functional system, such that although
no change is apparent, we are compelled to believe that small changes are continually occurring and counteracting each other. "Such a view, following from his recognition of dysfunctional as well as functional effects of culture elements, led him to an analysis of disruptive processes (schismogenesis) that, if heeded, might have gone a long way to modify the one-sided emphases of Malinowski and Radcliffe-Brown." (Becker and Boskoff, 1957:240-242)

The researcher may add here that, like all mundane things, structure and function are also subject to change. It will be quite in place to cite here Thorstein Veblen, who was a friend and colleague of William Graham Sumner, the American exponent of Herbert Spencer, at the Yale University. After leaving Yale and spending a few years here and there, Veblen joined the Chicago University and in 1899, much before the epoch of Malinowsky and Radcliffe-Brown, published his greatest book, 'The Theory of the leisure Class', wherein he says: "As wealth accumulates, the leisure class develops further in function and structure." (Veblen, 1973:65). Here "develops" implies change, and function and structure are helpless in maintaining stability and continuity or coherence or persistence of culture traits. Wealth wipes them all off.
How the researcher would like to quote Merton in extenso as to the real implications of functional analysis and to reveal whether stability, continuity or the glorification of the existing order of things are really the aspects which a functional approach emphasizes.

In his masterly column on the Comparative Ideological Orientations of Functional Analysis Juxtaposed against the Ideological Orientations of Dialectical Materialism of Hegel as expounded by Marx and Engels, Merton has shown as will be seen later on here, that this is not entirely so. Before beginning this analysis, Merton observes: "The fact that functional analysis can be seen by some as inherently conservative and by others as inherently radical suggests that it may be inherently neither one nor the other. It suggests that functional analysis may involve no intrinsic ideological commitment although, like other forms of sociological analysis, it can be infused with any one of a wide range of ideological values. Now, this is not the first time that a theoretic orientation in social science or social philosophy has been assigned diametrically opposed ideological implications. It may be helpful, therefore, to examine one of the most notable prior
instances in which a sociological and a methodological conception has been object of the most varied ideological imputations, and to compare this instance, so far as possible, with the case of functional analysis. The comparable case is that of dialectical materialism ...." (Merton, 1957:39).

In an oblique reference to Malinowski and Radcliffe-Brown, Merton almost critically says: "Some functional analysts have gratuitously assumed that all existing social structures fulfill indispensable social functions. This is sheer faith, mysticism, if you will rather than the final product of sustained and systematic inquiry. ....3. In its more empirically oriented and analytically precise forms, functional analysis is often regarded with suspicion by those who consider an existing social structure as externally fixed and beyond change. (The underlining is of the researcher's.) This more exacting form of functional analysis includes, not only the functions of existing social structures, but also a study of their dysfunctions for diversely situated individuals, subgroups or social strata and the more inclusive society.... (What Merton now adds is very important)....4. Though functional analysis has often focused on the statics of social structure rather than the dynamics of social change, this is not intrinsic to that system of analysis. By
focusing on dysfunctions as well as on functions, this
mode of analysis can assess not only the bases of social
stability but the potential sources of social change." (Merton, 1957: 39-40)

The researcher may finally quote Dr. Dorothy
Emnet to close this chapter on theoretical framework:

"Our conception of social processes must
be sufficiently flexible to allow for an
element of individual creativeness. It
may, of course, be shown not only in the
forms of open morality and vocational
devotion, but in the individual flair and
ingenuity with which people may manipulate
the opportunities afforded by the structural
setting of their societies, in order to
serve their own purposes. But, perhaps
particularly where major changes have to be
faced, it may also be shown in the moral
resourcefulness and willingness to venture
which we have connected with vocational
characters and vocational groups. These
qualities may, in fact, be needed for the
very stability of a society no less than
for its adaptiveness to change; they may
not merely be residues which can be left
out in an account of the mechanisms which
secure a stability".

"For a social system is not, in fact, just a
closed or repetitive system, which can be brought back
into "equilibrium" by its internal functional mechanisms.
Upto a point it can be studied in this way, but only
upto a point. A society is a process with some systematic
characteristics, rather than a closely integrated system,
like an organism or a machine. Hence its;

"Stability" is something much more comp-
llicated than that of a biological or
mechanical system. For its elements are mobile individuals with private purposes, conflicts and allegiances. Their behaviour can be canalized to some extent into institutional patterns, and this not only through the compulsory measures of law and government. Indeed, pervasive institutionalised patterns of conduct are necessary if the cohesion imposed by government itself is to be possible. The social anthropologist can diagnose these and, more importantly, try to diagnose the ways in which they are related to one another. But similarly the cohesion of the institutionalised activities themselves is made possible by the powers of individuals. Thus the 'system' so disclosed is something much less consistent and more flexible than the older functional model suggested. There will be conflicts within the system leading to periodic crises; and few societies nowadays can be insulated against change. (The researcher thinks this to be a very important statement). There will be critical occasions when adjustments, perhaps major adjustments, are called for, and these may depend largely on the initiative and resourcefulness of individuals. And not on critical occasions. All along the line, in all sorts of social situations, adoptions, innovations and decisions will be being made, with more and less success. The coherence of a society is thus not just an "equilibrium" secured by the automatic coming into operation of countervailing tendencies; it is something more precarious, always needing to be renewed by efforts of will and imagination. For though we have our charts of social norm and custom:

"We sail a changeful sea through
halcyon days and storm,
and when the ship laboureth, our
stedfast purpose
trembles like as the compass in
a binnacle.
Our stability is but balance,
and conduct lies
in masterful administration of
the unforeseen."

Thus, it will be seen that there is no inherent contradiction in the researcher's approach to the social change among the Hazaras with functionalism as the theoretical framework.

D. Background literature:

Background literature on a regular scientifically conducted sociological research of the Hazaras of Baluchistan is unfortunately almost non-existent except for the factual survey which the late Miss Elizabeth E. Bacon carried out in 1938-39 and which was published in 1968 in New York under the title of "OBOK"--- a study of social structure in Eurasia--- as No.25 of the Viking Found Publications in Anthropology.

This book is so unique--- in the sense of being the only one--- that for authentic references, even the Encyclopedia Britannica and the Encyclopedia of Islam invoke its authority on Hazaras.

The other literature on primitive societies, exclusive groups or societies like the Andaman Islanders, the various South Seas Islanders, or the African tribes, and the Red Indians of North America is voluminous and there is yearly enormous output from the American universities specially, adding to the proliferation of the literature on the subject. But our criterion
is that such empirical generalizations as may be contained in them mostly derived from the observation of pre-cultural and primitive people cannot aptly be applied to the Hazaras who cannot, even by the wildest stretch of the imagination, be classed as primitive. The Hazaras are not savages, or a wild tribe comparable to the subject of studies on primitive societies. The Hazaras are an off-shoot of the mighty Mongols who as an ethnic minority ruled almost the whole of Asia and Eastern Europe and endowed with a genius for military organization had nevertheless established governments and law and order in the territories overrun and conquered, cumulatively giving rise to a period in history characterized by many historians as the Pax Mongolica.

To come back to the only background literature, namely Miss Bacon's book, it may be stated that the work is entirely an empirical collection of facts as observed by an anthropologist. She has studiously eschewed the invoking of sociological theories or any of her own philosophizing or formulation of abstractions from the vast array of data she has gathered. "This Hazara Mongol", she says in the preface to her book (Bacon, 1958: viii) was obtained during the year 1938/39 in Meshed, Iran, and Quetta, Baluchistan where there are large Hazara colonies and in the valleys of Sar-i-Chashma and Puri on the
eastern edge of the Hazarajat in Afghanistan.... The author is fully aware that the Hazara Mongol material is suggestive rather than comprehensive.

This is the only specific work devoted, in part, to the Hazaras. In Chapter I of it, she has dealt with sources, history, language and religion, location and population, habitat and economy. In Chapter II on "Social Organization of the Hazara Mongols", the topics gone into are, the family, the lineage, larger kin groups, group terminology tribal genealogical groups in relation to political organization, succession to chiefship, tribal genealogical groups as territorial units, property ownership and inheritance, class, marriage, kinship terminology; while Chapter III touches on the tribal genealogical or Obok structure.
2.0 General Introduction
Introduction:

The relationship between man and other elements of nature is as old as the history of mankind itself. The material culture of nearly all the civilizations throughout the world is based more on plants than on animals. The people have long depended on plants for food, clothing, shelter, transportation, medicines, rituals and traditions. From the dawn of the human existence, countless generations of humanity have patiently experimented with and discovered a wide variety of plants that cure various diseases. This is how the knowledge of drugs from nature was developed.

The earliest mention of the medicinal uses of plants was from the Indian subcontinent. One of the oldest books of the world Rig Veda, claimed to be written between 4500 and 1600 B.C., contains a number references about the medicinal herbs. Another book Susruta Samhita written around 1000 B.C. contains a comprehensive chapter on natural therapeutics, whereas the book Charat Samhite written during the same period, provides a comprehensive description of the Materia Medica as it was practiced by ancient Indians. Later during the Buddhist period, considerable progress was made in this field and medicinal plants were cultivated under the supervision of highly qualified specialists. Contacts of Indians with Greeks and Romans and later with Arabs and Persians further enriched the Indian Materia Medica and a large number of plants and other natural products came into use for the curative purposes. The Egyptians described the use of medicinal plants for the treatment of various diseases as early as 1550 B.C. in the Ebers Papyrus. Traditional Chinese system, with its complex range of pharmaceutical preparations called “fongs”, also utilized a wide variety of plants. The written texts of Chinese traditional medicine can be traced back to Shen Nong Ben Cao Jing period (22-250 A.D.). The book Ben Cao Gang Mu, written by a great physician and naturalist, Li Shizhen, has been regarded as a comprehensive pharmacopoeia containing a total number of 1894 entries. This book was re-published in 1956. Ben Cao Gang Mu, another Chinese classic still serves as a valuable reference for the teaching and practices of medicinal plant uses in China.
Many Arab-Muslim scientists also made remarkable contributions in this field. Ibn-Al-Baitar, a great botanist and pharmacist, died in 1248 A.D., listed medicinal plants and their importance in *Kitab al-jami fi al-Mufradat*. It refers to the work of some of 150 authors including 20 early Greek scientists. It was translated into Latin and was published in 1758. Another well-known scientist, Al-Idrisi (1099-1166 A.D.) is famous for his contributions in medicinal plants, specially his book “*Kitab al-jami-li-sifat ashtatal-nabata***.” He had mentioned the names of several plant-derived drugs in six different languages: Syriac, Greek, Persian, Hindi, Latin and Berber. Al-Tabari (883-870 A.D.) wrote a book “*Firdous al Hikma***” which comprised seven parts. Its part six specially deals with drugs and poisons. A famous physician, philosopher, mathematician and astronomer of his time, Ibne Sina (980-1037) described 769 herbal drugs in his famous book “*Qanun fi al-Tibb***” which become known as the “*Canon***” in the West. It was considered to be the most authentic Materia Medica of that era. Another great physician, chemist and philosopher, Muhammed Ibn Zakariya Al-Razi (864-930 A.D.), had written many books among which the most famous is “*Kitab al Mansoori***”. It comprised ten volumes and dealt exhaustively with Greco-Arab medicine. It was translated into Latin in the 15th century A.D. Besides this he was also the first to use opium as an anaesthetic. In Western tradition, many authors, including such well-known personalities as Dioscorides and Galen in the first and second centuries to Culpeper in the seventeenth century described herbal remedies.

The first pure chemical substance to be isolated from a plant was benzoic acid, in 1560. The German chemist, Karl W. Scheel (1742-1786) extracted some simple compounds like glycerol, oxalic acid, lactic acid, tartaric acid and citric acid from various organic sources, including plants and animals. However, the search for useful drugs of known structures from the plant kingdom however did not really begin until about 1806, when F. W. Sertturner (1783-1841) separated morphine from the dried latex of *Papaver somniferum L.* (opium). Later in the next 15 years, Pelletier and Caventou isolated strychnine, brucine, quinine, cinchonine
and caffeine. Conine was the first alkaloid to have its structure established and later to be synthesized.

We live in an era of knowledge explosion in the field of biological sciences. However, even today in most of the developing countries, the regular health coverage is extremely limited. It is the traditional practitioners and plant-based medicines that the majority of the population turns to when sick. Early in the last century, even in the industrialized world, the medicines were largely derived from medicinal plants. However, with the growth of pharmaceutical industries, the use of plant ingredients in medicines has diminished. Even so, about a quarter of all prescription drugs from community pharmacies in the U.S.A. still contain plant extracts or active principals of plant origin.

Due to many factors, the use of medicinal plants for the treatment of health disorders is receiving increasing attention worldwide. A drug in its crude form not only contains the active principals but other phytochemicals of diverse nature that can prevent the ill effects in the human tissues at the cellular level. Today more and more scientists and medical experts around the world are emphasizing the value of herbal remedies for health. It was well said by Papaceibus (1493-1541) “I pledge alliance to the herbs and to the chemical-free drugs for which they stand. One natural medicine inspired of God, with value and good health for all”.

More recently, scientists are focusing their efforts on traditional medications of many cultures, and are screening a large number of unexamined plants and animals of both terrestrial and marine origins in the search for new bioactive compounds. Research of the latter type has led to the isolation of taxol, a chemical constituent from the stem bark of pacific yew Taxus brevifolia, which is now used as an important anticancer drug. In 1992 the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) of USA approved the use of taxol for the treatment of ovarian cancer and in 1994 it was permitted for the treatment of metastatic breast cancer. The anti-malarial artemisinin obtained from the Chinese herb, Artemisia annua is another example. Similarly ajmalicine, reserpine, morphine and many other plant-derived drugs are widely used in modern medicine.
CHAPTER III

METHODOLOGY
CHAPTER III

METHODOLOGY

A- General:

One of the important stages in research, or to put it better, one of the foremost and fundamental rules of research is a thorough and intimate knowledge of and a deep insight into the universe of the study, as well as a complete understanding of all the realities of it. Since, in a research of some depth, all the aspects of a society cannot in their entirety be encompassed, it becomes a matter of practical necessity to take up for study only certain portions of a society so that through this proportional knowledge of the parts, a knowledge of the whole society could be acquired.

With this end in view, and for the purpose of obtaining the most appropriate and the shortest way and method of research which may yield the most accurate results, certain procedures have been adopted which are set out below:

B- Preliminary remarks

C- Research design

D- Universe

E- Sampling method
F - Interview Schedule
1. Formulation
2. Pretesting
3. Training of Investigators

G - Field Experience in:
1. Direct observation
2. Diary maintaining for talks with the elders
3. Field operations

H - Statistical measure

B - Preliminary remarks:

In order that it may be possible to pursue a certain specially selected method in this study, it is inevitable, in the first place, to identify and determine, with due regard to the subject-matter and the objectives of the study, whether the inquiry partakes more of the aspects of anthropology or of sociology or of both of these two disciplines because of the fact that each of these disciplines has a distinct methodology. However, as the inquiry proceeds, the matter by itself will become clearer in which methodological direction, the study tends to proceed. In any case, the researcher does not consider it irrelevant, in these preliminary remarks, to call attention to the views of social thinkers belonging to the disciplines of Sociology as well as Anthropology on
the question from an inevitably practical point
of view.

"There is no complete agreement in
the circles of social scientists on
the precise connotations of the terms
ethnology and anthropology. In Anglo-
Saxon lands, the science which in
France is known as ethnology is ref-
erred to as cultural or social anthro-
pology" (Cazeneuve, 1970:4).

Similarly, in America and Holland, demography
is considered a branch of sociology, whereas
in Brazil, Argentine and Italy demography and
biology are treated as interconnected. It is
only in France and England that demography is
considered as related to and dependent upon
several sciences like sociology, social psycholo-
gy, economics, history, geography and statistics.

Sociology and anthropology, of necessity, have
to depend on all the sciences and it is very difficult
in the course of the study of a society to fix with
some exactitude the extent to which our study may,
for example, be related to politics or economics or
other scientific discussions. The nature, structure
and the culture of a social group or tribe are so
complicated and interwined that to find an effect,
we are confronted with several causes and it is thus
well-nigh impossible to obtain a cent percent proof,
as in the case of the laws of physics or chemistry wherein similar causes, other things being equal, invariably produce identical results. The texture of a society is made up of the socio-cultural and psychological characteristics of the individuals and the researcher has always to deal with living and moving beings who themselves are the members of a society and subject to the socio-cultural system of that society, which itself is influenced by the process operative in some other societies. Accordingly, the procedures of both the disciplines, Sociology and the anthropology, have been utilized, so as to have a wide view of the possible answers to the problem of research in the matter. As pointed out at the beginning of these remarks, the preliminaries for this work became available from the day the researcher became acquainted with these people at close quarters and had friends among them. As marking the commencement of the study, a synopsis embodying some hypotheses, personal views, objectives of the study and a brief history of these people was submitted to the University and was accepted.

So far, these preliminary remarks have been of a very general character and the researcher thinks that this Section will lack in completeness, if there is no
detailed discussion and the citing of the specific and technical views of some widely accepted exponents of sociological methodology.

Defined in the simplest possible language, methodology is the way of going about in uncovering a scientific truth. In other words, problems of methodology are common to all scientific research. In the exact and natural sciences, particularly physics and chemistry, methodology long ago became a settled standard system of investigation. It should thus logically follow that the scientific mode of the procedures of the natural sciences should also obtain in the case of sociology and that, as in the case of the natural sciences, methodology should have nothing to do with substantive theory and only confine itself to procedure and techniques. Unfortunately, it is not so. Merton says:

"At the outset, we should distinguish clearly between sociological theory which has for its subject matter certain aspects and results of the interaction of men and is therefore substantive, and methodology, or the logic of scientific procedure. The problems of methodology transcend those found in any one discipline, dealing either with those common to groups of disciplines or, in more generalized form, with those common to all scientific inquiry. Methodology is not peculiarly bound up with sociological problems, and though there is a plenitude of methodological discussions in books and
journals of sociology, they are not thereby rendered sociological in character. Sociologists, in company with all those who essay scientific work, must be methodologically wise; they must be aware of the design of investigation, the nature of inference, the requirements of a theoretic system. But such knowledge does not contain or imply the particular content of sociological theory. There is, in short, a clear and decisive difference between knowing how to test a battery of hypotheses and knowing the theory from which to derive hypotheses to be tested. It is my impression that current sociological training is more largely designed to make students understand the first than the second. .... The slim books on methodology which proliferate in the fields of sociology, economics and psychology do not find many counterparts among the technical works in the sciences which have come of age. .... But, significantly enough, the instances of adequate scientific method utilized by sociologists for illustrative or expository purposes are usually drawn from disciplines other than sociology itself. Twentieth-century, not sixteenth-century, physics and chemistry are taken as methodological prototypes or exemplars for twentieth-century sociology, with little explicit recognition that between sociology and these other sciences is a difference of centuries of cumulating scientific research.” (Marton, 1957:86-87)

In a similar vein, McKinney, after defining methodology as a set of principles of organized investigation---the "norms" by means of which procedures and techniques are selected and articulated, goes on to affirm that "methodology must be distinguished from sociological theory which has its subject matter certain aspects of the interaction of people and hence is substantive in character.... Methodology must also be
distinguished from philosophy, epistemology and
logic, although there are obvious areas of overlap.
(McKinney in Becker and Boskoff, 1957:186-87).

So far so good. But soon, both Merton and
McKinney, come to grips with the problems besetting
the path of a researcher in sociology. McKinney intro-
duces the subject by saying: "One would expect that the
research sociologist would receive a great deal of help
from the logician, but unfortunately, this has not been
true. The abstract and technical problems of the logician
have little applicability in the sociological realm of
theorizing. For the reasons mentioned above, then, the
sociologist has had to be his own methodologist to a
great extent.... the substantive disciplines(particu-
larly the biologic and social sciences) have had to
develop their methodology largely through their own
efforts". (McKinney, in Becker and Boskoff, 1957:186-87).

Merton mildly reinforces this peculiar position obtaining
in the methodology of social sciences by saying that
"although methods can be profitably examined without
reference to theory or substantive data--- methodology
or the logic of procedure of course has precisely that
as its assignment--- **empirically oriented disciplines**
are more fully served by inquiry into procedures if this
takes due account of their theoretic problems and
substantive findings. For the use of 'method' involves not only logic but, unfortunately perhaps for those who must struggle with the difficulties of research, also the practical problems of aligning data with the requirements of theory. At least, that is our premise." (Merton: 1957: 19)

In the light of the foregoing, the overlapping and the blurred frontiers between theory and methodology are unavoidable. As a matter of fact, methodology has contributed considerably to the building up of sociological theory. Statistics when intelligently handled, can be very eloquent, yielding truths and theoretical concepts not previously known, thus enlarging the corpus of sociological theory.

This proving and validation of existing theories can again and again be done by any of the well-known procedures, namely, the statistical, experimental, typological, historical and the case-study procedures. Of these the statistical procedure is the most frequently and intensively resorted to in Sociology of today as is the case in the present study, because statistics discharge two very useful functions. In the first place, they have a generalizing function. This, in other words, means that a researcher can arrive at certain generalizations from the statistical material collected by him;
and secondly generalizations, in effect are simply inductively derived truths and underlying principles on which theoretical constructs can be based, thus helping build up substantive theory.

It will thus be observed that methodology, while employing any of the procedures and the several techniques available under any of them, can, besides testing and verifying certain sociological theories already available, also, in the process, yield new principles and theories. This happens in all scientific work. Even in the natural sciences where the controlled experimental procedure is mostly in vogue, the laboratory experiments often lead to new discoveries. Such controlled observation in the method of investigation is, however, not realisable in the social sciences, the human element in such disciplines always making for unpredictability and uncertainty. Despite all these impediments, with the continued repeated observations, together with the employment of appropriate methodological apparatus, it is possible to achieve satisfactory results to some extent, both in the matter of arriving at valid and reliable truths on society as well as on the discovery of new underlying principles which, in fact, constitute new sociological theory.
As the discipline of sociology, as compared to the natural sciences, is still young and developing, the methodology is also constantly in a state of growth and refinement. Without going into a historical resume of the various schools in sociological methodology, we may rest content with quoting McKinney:

"Methodology has not developed uniformly; on the contrary, broad frontal movements in the field have diverged radically. Several distinct trends are discernible, but their theoretical "opposites" are also usually apparent. ... Instead of treating these trends as unitary and mutually exclusive categories into which men and approaches can be sorted out, the major trends will be conceptualized as "polarities" on continua. Thus, although empiricism has been a dominant trend, its logical opposite, rationalism, is set up as "types" at the opposite pole of the continuum. No man or approach need be viewed either as "purely" empirical or as rationalistic in all respects, but all will fall somewhere short of either absolute pole. In this way important developments in "rationalistic" methodology as well as those of the more prevalent empiricism are brought into focus. This device is used in order to emphasize the fact that developments have come from very different positions and that methodology has many ambivalent characteristics.

The continua representing the major methodological trends are:

- empiricism - rationalism;
- neo-positivism - anti-positivism;
- induction - deduction;
- indiographic - nomothetic.

On analysis, it would appear that the strong tendency towards the empirical-positivistic-quantitative-idiographic poles has produced a complex responsible for the emergence of several minor trends that are treated here as unitary sub-types of that complex. They are behaviourism, operationism and pragmatism". (McKinney in Becker & Boskoff, 1957: 189-190).
Viewed from this angle, and, in terms of McKinney's "polarities" on the five continua mentioned by him, the researcher's methodology, by and large, tends to be falling into the empirical, inductive, quantitative and idiographic poles.

C- Research Design:

As indicated earlier, this study is concerned with Hazara society and with the cultural change in it. The scope, depth and penetration of research study are usually determined by the individual capability and capacity of a researcher who should nevertheless present a design that is theoretically sound and workable, in practice. Logically, since the researcher is an individual and in his research he is alone, he cannot adopt the methodology of corporate bodies or governments where each special aspect of a research investigation or inquiry is entrusted to committees of specialists and the research proceeds by a system of distribution of labour and is finally consolidated into a single document.

For the design of this research, firstly, observation and direct participation has been the technique wherein the researcher has participated
in the social ceremonies and other social activities of the Hazara tribesmen. Secondly, he also, as a part of the design, studied history books in which there are references to these people. Thirdly, he had talks with the elders of the Hazara tribe and recorded all the results in the research diaries. Fourthly, the research includes the adopting of a sampling method that suits and fulfils the requirements of the study and then the completion of the interview schedule by personal contact (direct or through trained investigation.) Finally, organization, classification and co-ordination of the descriptive and statistical material into detailed data statements; the abstraction of the results and generalizations from this statistical material and the endeavour to attain the objective of the study and thus arriving at the answers to the questions which the researcher had in view.

By virtue of prolonged residence in the universe of the study, the method of participation observation and the experiences it afforded was intensively practised, in as much as, through this method, one can better carry out observation as a
sort of an eye-witness of the actual conditions
and thus proceed correctly towards the objectives
of the research. Thus a body of more reliable
knowledge was collected by the researcher.

Since the preparation and organization of
the interview schedule was supplemented through an
extensive study of the conditions and through the
interview schedule which yielded statistical results,
the researcher therefore is confident that the observ-
vations of the researcher, together with the synthesis
of the results of personal observation and the truths
yielded by the statistics will undoubtedly lead to
better interpretation and elucidation. Malinowsky,
the renowned anthropologist, in his study of the
Trobriland islanders, had resorted to this method and
had for this purpose lived for a long period among the
Melanesian tribes, all the time closely observing the
various activities of the natives. In this manner,
while minutely describing their economic activities
and social organization, their folklore, legends,
thoughts and beliefs and a resume of their rational
life, he attained his end in view of the clarification
and interpretation of the results of his observations.
(Karewan, 1961: 47).
D. Universe:

The Hazara people are dispersed at various places in Pakistan but the great majority of them have congregated and are concentrated at two important points, namely, 1) Parachinar, and 2) the city of Quetta, the capital of the province of Baluchistan of Pakistan.

As the subject of this research study is solely confined to the Hazaras resident at Quetta, there will be discussion on the Hazaras of all the other places, but attention will be concentrated on the Hazaras of Quetta.

The total population of the Hazaras settled in Quetta, based on the figures of the census of 1971, is 28,082. This figure is for the entire Ward No.7. As this locality where the Hazaras are concentrated consists of 90 percent of Hazaras, the population of pure Hazaras only comes to 26,000. All of these are living in the southeastern part of the city. On the basis of the figure of the family size on an international level for industrial countries, the average family consists of between 3 to 4 members, whereas in the developing countries, the family size has been computed to be between 5 to 10 members (Behnam, 1341:60). As an average for developing countries,
the family size in the region of 5 members has been taken here. On the basis of this figure, about 4,300 Hazara families are living in the southeastern part of the city of Quetta. However, as migration still continues, the proportional acceleration to the population cannot be ignored. There is thus a continual addition to the number and it is accordingly inevitable that a figure at a certain point of time should be taken as the basis and as the point of departure. For this purpose, at the present juncture, the figure selected is 4,900 families.

The Hazara quarter of the city of Quetta is comparatively extensive, with a large number of main roads and by-roads, most of them of recent construction and asphalted. The Hazara quarter is divided into eight mohallas, each bearing a name, but there is no physical well-defined line of demarcation separating one mohalla from another. All the roads and streets are connected with one another but the important roads are taken to be the centres of the various mohallas. The names of the mohallas in their order from north to south and west to east are the following:

1. Hajiabad,
2. Hussainabad.
3. Hyderabad,
4. Nachari,
5. Syedabad,
6. Naoabad,
7. Nominabad, and
8. Naseerabad.

The total number of samples selected is 134 families, collected by keeping in view the requirements of the interview schedule. The total number of persons included in this number of 134 families is 757.

E- Sampling Method:

Previously in this chapter it was pointed out that in addition to participation observation which is specially the method of anthropologists, inevitably recourse had to be made to the methods of sociologists in the matter of completion of the interview schedule and the selection of samples. Doubtless, the selection of a small number of samples from a large body of population and some percentage of respondents from this population cannot fully and minutely reveal and clarify the intricacies of the social structure and the different
social traits. Nevertheless, by reason of the magnitude of the society, some amount of error in sampling has to be tolerated.

The sampling design these days is common in urban societies and as the Hasara people living in Quetta are also of a sufficiently big magnitude and extensive and possess an urban character, recourse had to be made to the selection of a sample. The researcher may emphasize here that a sample, small or big, if not selected and designed with extreme care, is of no use because simply a large number is no guarantee for the accuracy of the results.

In this case, although an extensive number is not included in the sample, maximum amount of care in intelligent planning in the dispersal and organization has been exercised. In this context, the views of John C. McKinney, in his contribution entitled "Methodology, Procedures and Techniques in Sociology" have an unquestionable relevance and are cited below:

"The events of the past two decades have indicated that sampling techniques are powerful tools for studying universes"
too large to be studied in their entirety. Most of the technical development has taken place in the extensive "large-scale" studies devoted to the analysis of specified characteristics. There is still a need for more successful adaptation of "small-sampling" theory to units that are more amenable to "structural-functional" or "process" analysis. The fact that sampling is necessarily subject to error because of its probability character is not its major drawback. The major obstacle to the application of sampling techniques, as in all other statistical manipulation, is the fact that there are vexing and persistent problems of enumeration and measurement of units of sociological data involved". (McKinney, in Backer and Boskoff; 1957:215).

Out of the different sampling methods in vogue, the researcher has had in view the area sample and random sample methods applied in the following manner:

1. The entire universe where the Hazaras dwell in the city of Quetta was taken into consideration, care being taken to ensure that no part was left out;

2. As stated earlier, the quarter inhabited by the Hazaras is divided into 8 mohallas. This division and the naming of these mohallas had been done by the Hazaras themselves many years ago;

3. After taking into consideration all the streets and the roads of each mohalla separately, the researcher, as far as possible, made the effort
to select by the random method a total of 16 to 17 houses from each mohalla and at least one or two houses, depending on the size, from each street and road which method yielded a total of 134 families selected.

Although this sample is small, but as pointed out earlier, great caution was exercised in ensuring that it should possess a diversified character. The limits of the size of the sample naturally are the limits of the individual ability, capacity and possible efforts of the researcher. The researcher is conscious of the fact that, admittedly, the larger is the sample the better are the results, and hopes that at some future date, he will continue this study and research. The benefits that accrued to the researcher from this sampling method were, firstly, that with limited time and with a very small group of research assistants, he succeeded in studying a comparatively extensive society and, secondly, the extraction of the statistical results would be easier with a compact sample, especially when the treatment of the statistics is entirely manual, no I.B.N. apparatus being available to him. The number of the families selected with the breakdown.
of the different mohallas is as given below:

1. Hajibad 17
2. Hussainabad 17
3. Hyderabad 16
4. Machari 17
5. Syedabad 17
6. Naqabad 17
7. Mominabad 17
   (formerly Marriabad)
8. Naseerabad 16

Total: 134 families

F- Interview Schedule:

1. Formulation:

   Just as a man, after having acquired the necessary skills in applying thorough-going methods and conducting experiments in the natural sciences, invariably arrives at the correct results, similarly in the domain of social problems, sociologists, have been endeavouring to free themselves from the fetters of superficial study of societies which relies on personal observations and experiences and does not go beyond observed facts; and thus freed, may pursue the acquisition of some means of measurement of the factual aspects and some of the
problems of societies. One of these means that have been evolved is the interview schedule.

The best form that this takes is in the technique with which some of the sociologists are concerned of completing the interview schedule by direct observation and interview. The results from this method, from the points of reliability and validity, possess a higher validity and weight than those from all other methods. On the basis of this conviction, accordingly help has also been taken from an interview schedule which has, in fact, been one of the main tools of the research work.

Before commencing work on the formulation of the interview schedule, the researcher actually lived right in the midst of the Hazara tribe for a period of one year and thus, by dint of this incidental method of participation observation, the main questions spontaneously began to assume a meaningful and pertinent shape. In a special way, in answer to questions, for example, like: "What is the ethnological origin of these people? Why is Persian the language they speak? Why do they profess the Shia faith? Why have they concentrated into one part of the city", the researcher commenced the formulation of the preliminary views, theories and
hypotheses. For the purpose of proof of the hypotheses, certain particular questions were kept in view each of which was separately noted down and modified at least ten times in each relevant section or fascicle, after having been subjected each time to a rigorous pretest. In this process of the actual trial and testing, the questions that were found to be outside the strict requirements of this study were eliminated. This process continued until the draft of the interview schedule attained a stage of completion in which it could guide and be of assistance in the rejection or the proof of the hypotheses and in revealing the sociological truths.

2. The Main Test of the Interview Schedule and the Conditions observed in its Formulation:

After the collection of a large number of questions which were in a dispersed state, it was necessary that these should be logically organized and re-arranged. They were accordingly grouped together into the following principal sections:

a) Complete particulars of the family
b) Economics (occupation and income)
c) Culture (comprising language, education, tribal beliefs, and customs, religious beliefs and superstitions)
d) History and general information
e) Likewise, a special and separate interview schedule on the subject of dialect and language was formulated
to bring out the degree of change in language in the period after migration for which only three persons fully falling in the age group 15 to 40 years, 40 to 60 years and over 60 years were interviewed and interrogated. These were the specialised headings which were kept in view and the questions falling under them were accordingly arranged. The point that was not to be lost sight of was that, without exception and within the limits of possibility in each question, in addition to the views and beliefs of the person interviewed, the views and beliefs of his father and ancestors were also asked for. The answers so obtained have provided an excellent indication of the social and cultural changes of this tribe.

The principles observed in the design and arrangement of the questions are:

a) Simplicity and intelligibility of the questions;
b) Avoidance of the use of scientific, technical and difficult terms;
c) Efforts to ensure that each question should be confined to the answering of a single point only and the answer should be free from ambiguities;
d) Questions of concern and interest to the person interviewed were given a priority in importance;
e) As far as possible, the questions were of a closed and straightforward type which could provide definitive and categorical answers and answers amenable to a mathematical treatment;
f) Questions were arranged in the order of
from easy to the difficult (funnel method);
g) Provision was also made for open questions
for enabling the person interviewed to give
answers with full liberty and freely give
expression to his beliefs.

This interview schedule is made up of in all
195 questions and four data statements.

In view of the fact that the study of the research-
cher was concentrated on a small sample from a comparat-
ively large society and analysis of the answers and the
contents of the data statements was a manual operation
(not involving the use of mechanical and electronic
calculating devices), the researcher rested content with
the simple method of assigning numbers 1 to 195 to the
interview schedule entries and also similarly assigning
a distinct number to the data statements.

Provision for the data statements was made so
that the phenomena may in a simple way be subjected to the
analysis and may be amenable to a comparative study. In
like manner, a large quantity of information can thus
conveniently be encompassed into a single data statement.

In the design and construction of the pro-formas
of these data statements, due regard was had to ensuring
simplicity and intelligibility and the observance of logical order and facility in the extraction of the results so much so that, instead of the use of numbers at the head of the various columns and the explanation of what they stand for at some other place, the full subject matter of the question has been noted at the head of the columns. A copy of this interview schedule appears as Appendix.

3. Pretest:

After the questions had been so framed, each one of them had now to be subjected to a preliminary testing but even at this stage, a review of all the questions constituting the interview schedule, was undertaken for a reassurance about the relevance and correctness of each question, the perfect harmony and co-ordination of the schedule as a whole and the elimination of all redundant questions.

Before completion and printing, the final draft of the schedule had to be pretested eight times with different individuals in interviews by way of experiment (pretesting). During these eight pretests, many questions which appeared incorrect, irrelevant or impractical and of no use in the least, were deleted and similarly a large number of questions which had not been foreseen and which in the course of the pretesting appeared useful and appropriate were added. The process of meeting and interviews with people with whom the tests were carried out itself suggested the changes necessary and the nature of the new questions. For example,
there were questions on the subjects of family diseases, the months in which there occurred unemployment or reduced employment, the significance of Hazara holidays, the belief among the Hazaras in the deification of Ali. All these were deleted for lack of relevance or connection with the hypotheses. Similarly, there questions on medicinal herbs, questions on the level of income derived from agriculture and husbandry and the mode of spending this income; but, as it was discovered that no one, except a very few, had agricultural lands and since agriculture had disappeared among these people after migration, these questions were expunged. Again, there were questions pertaining to agricultural regions; and also such questions which were considered ill-fitting in the interview schedule because complete and reliable answers to them could more authoritatively and more satisfactorily be obtained by consulting two aged and experienced persons. All such questions were removed from the draft of the interview schedule. A few examples of the subject matter of the questions that were added as a consequence of the protests are:

a) the level of acquaintance with the past traditions of the Hazara tribe;

b) the nature and extent of esteem and recognition of the tribal sardar nowadays and in the olden days;

c) using and benefiting from electrical and mechanical devices, contrivances, facilities
and amenities in the present-day life and a comparison with the life led by their ancestors;

d) Certain modifications in the questions were necessitated by comparisons of answers of the father and grandfather, for example, in the question: "what is your occupation?", the researcher immediately added the questions: "what was the occupation of your father?" and "what was the occupation of your paternal grandfather?" Or again, for example, in the question whether life is better in a city or in a village, the researcher at once added the questions for ascertaining the views of the father and the paternal grandfather.

Numerous other modifications were also necessitated. The researcher at least spent four months at a stretch in the revision of the interview schedule and the modification of its questions, as a result of the protests.

Even in its present form, the schedule has some questions which appear to the researcher to be superfluous but which have been deliberately and advisedly retained to cover the exigencies of any additions to the present thesis. The reason for this is that the researcher thought that in future, he might not have an opportunity of the present
kind of another prolonged stay in Quetta and did not
deem it prudent to let the opportunity slip by unavailed
of. Incidentally, and by way of making this point clearer
and more forceful, the researcher may add that some of
the old men and elderly people of the tribe who are alive
today possibly may not be among the living in future. In
the very interval of three years of research and study,
the researcher effectively cultivated the friendship of
excellent and worthy men like Sardar Ishaq who for count-
less nights used to narrate and dwell upon the qualities
and the history of the Hazara tribe and even now a copy
of the interview schedule that was personally got comp-
leted from him is in the hands of the researcher. Sardar
Ishaq is no more with us now. Had the opportunity and the
time not been utilized as it had been done, the memoranda,
the reports and the views of Sardar Ishaq would not have
been available to the researcher. Similarly, the late
Captain Sultan Ali was another personage of note with whom
the researcher spent a great deal of time in interviews.

With due regard to the facts and circumstances
stated above, and the maximum effort in improving and
perfecting the interview schedule, with particular atten-
tion to the use of simple and clear sentences, the researcher
proceeded with the task of printing copies of the schedule
in the Persian language. Persian was decided upon as the
medium because the Hazaras are Persian-speaking and the
researcher, as also the group of research assistants (investigators) are Persian-speaking; and by means of the efficacy of having a common mother-tongue, the fullest advantage was derived in the operations and completing of the interview schedule.

4. Training of the Research Assistants (Investigators):

For the completion of each interview schedule, the time needed was at least 1.5 hours and accordingly there was no possibility for the researcher to go about alone and get all the copies of the schedule completed personally all by himself. Therefore the formation of a group of research assistants was decided upon. The researcher then had to look for the right persons who should possess practical experience in this field and who understand and have sufficient knowledge of the purpose of this research and of the society that is the subject of discussion and investigation.

To fill this need, the researcher selected some young men from the Hazara tribe who had had a good education with distinctions, at least above the matriculation standard. Most of them were government servants possessing administrative and social experience and were conversant with the vicissitudes and ups and downs of the Hazara tribe as well as with the special features of the Hazara culture. Then will full observance of all the rules and principles in this regard, a training class was formed
for a period of one week wherein these young men were given the full briefing on the procedure, on the interview schedules and the concepts used therein so that they might be quite capable of collecting the information and completing the interview schedule in the correct scientific manner, with due attention to the main purpose of the study which had been explained to them very carefully and minutely.

As soon as this training was over and after a number of copies of the interview schedule were got completed with answers from some Hazara individuals in the presence of this group of research assistants, the main work commenced in real earnest. All the eight research assistants who had been selected for the eight mohallas were entrusted with the duty that every day they should discharge their functions from the standpoint of investigators and researchers, so that, in the cases where they had any defects or deficiencies like contradictions or discrepancies in similar answers, commissions of questions etc., this might be pointed out. This meant that the researcher did not rest content or remain complacent with simply imparting the necessary training to these research assistants. The functioning and the activities of these assistants were under his watchful eyes. The
minute care and scrupulousness helped to prove that the accuracy of research has a direct connection with the capacity and abilities of the researcher, and, to quote Dr. Mortaza Katabi, in the journal "Uloom-e-Idjtemai" (Social Sciences, Tehran, No. 1 of 1347),

"The factor of human research, namely, perspicuity and expertise of the researcher, in point of its impact on the society which is being studied, is infinitely more effective in ensuring the accuracy of the study and inquiry than the other factors and methods of research."

On the first day only one copy of the interview schedule was entrusted to each research assistant but some days later when they had gained better experience, they were each given five copies of the schedule so that in a month's time the group completed its work.

Throughout this period of the collection of information, the researcher, with previous appointment of time with the members of the group, personally participated in the completion of the schedules. This was carried out every night either in the homes of the research assistants or in the various mosques, until 110 completed copies of the schedule were ready for analysis of the material collected and derivation of the results. It may be added here that these young people themselves hailed
contacting the persons to be interviewed with complete knowledge and acquaintance. As, in most cases, there existed excellent relations and a perfect confidence in the persons interviewed, reliance can, therefore, within human limits, be placed on the work done by the research assistants. By reason of the division of labour and it being performed free and without the payment of any remuneration to the members of the group of research assistants, the necessity for the provision of funds and the framing of a budget and its related operations, did not arise. As regards the expenditure on the printing of the interview schedule, photography, designing and preparation of the proformas and data statements, preparation of graphs, calligraphy etc., this had to be defrayed by the researcher himself. The members of the research group worked in an honorary capacity and there was no further necessity of making any financial provisions or measures for meeting any financial difficulties which normally devolve upon a researcher in a big research operation.

The research assistants were instructed that:

a) they should be free from preconceived notions and particular feelings or be under the influence of their own views and opinions and they should not try to put their own words into the mouth of respondent;
b) the objective is to gain complete knowledge of the Hazara society, it therefore, being imperative that the truths about their life should be very clearly and faithfully reflected in the interview schedule;

c) they should bear in mind that the results of their labours would be of full usefulness and their nature cent per cent scientific; and the information would be treated as of collective authorship and not be attributable to any particular individual;

d) they should be realists and whatever they hear in the course of their work should be reflected in the interview schedule;

e) they should have respect and regard for the beliefs and opinions of the people and should never view their beliefs in a lighter, flippant or facetious vein;

f) they should be respectful to the elderly persons and should have the strength and the patience to listen to all their lores, stories and their future, even if these are lengthy and long-winded and should fully record all of them;

g) they should have faith in the value of their labours and should have perseverance in their work and have
interest in the life and the future of the people who are the subject of the study. In their observation, they should be realistic seekers of the truth and be relatively acquainted with the anthropological sciences and have in mind all the points brought to their notice during and after training;

h) they should not hoodwink or deceive the respondent;

i) they should rigorously observe the following rules;

1) During the stage preceding the interview:
   To prepare a helpful and favourable groundwork for the occasion of the first contact so that people, in a spirit of trust and with full confidence, are prepared to furnish the necessary information to those who want to study it;

ii) During the state of the interview:
   For this stage, it was pointed out they should eschew striking an attitude or behaving in a manner which may make the respondent think that he is superior or inferior to the questioner; but should endeavour to create such an atmosphere of mutual understanding that both of them should consider each as friends and thus that which is the truth may be recorded in the interview schedule;
j) They should have forbearance, practise exactitude, civility and tactfulness, initiative, originality and faith;

k) The interview should be had individually with the head of the family and not with others:

l) They should ensure that the respondent has gained a full understanding of the questions to be able to furnish the answers with confidence and composure.

In addition to the above main instructions, the researcher had indicated to the research assistants numerous other finer points for being observed while conducting the interview. These need not be enumerated here.

C- Field Experience:

Study and observation on the spot and experimentation within the universe of the study, with the aid of the relative techniques and methods, constitute the greatest part of inquiry and research. In the course of these operations, it is necessary that all the social processes going on from day to day in the Hazara society be minutely observed and information on them collected. Then the necessary insight should be brought to bear on this study and then the identification of this society's structure and function of the social traits examined. This operation has been subdivided into the following three parts:
1. Direct observation;
2. Maintenance of research diaries and talks with the elders;
3. Field operations.

I. Direct Observation:

This kind of observation of a society is conducted through the relationships formed between the observer and the observed. The researcher commenced and pursued this part of the task by living amid the Hazaras for one year. Thus with a complete understanding and with constant attention to minuteness in the observation and a sensitivity to the presence of underlying truths, he carried on the work, at the same time giving wide berth to a mere visionary approach or accepting mere suggestions without investigation and other irrelevant sentiments which usually act as an impediment to accurate perception of social truths. For the very same purpose of acquiring a more comprehensive body of information, in addition to what was acquired in Pakistan, the main universe of the research, the researcher also travelled to Iran and Afghanistan and had very detailed discussions with the Hazara circles in these two countries. During the numerous meetings with the Hazaras there, he made many excellent friends from among them.

In these peregrinations which naturally consumed the researcher's time, money and energy, he did not merely confine himself to exclusively direct observation but took down notes and memoranda and numerous photographic records
(the substance of all of which is not considered necessary for incorporation in this thesis, for the simple reason that the universe of the researcher is mainly the city of Quetta.)

Naturally, in this process of direct observation, the end in view had been to make efforts to obtain answers to unknown questions and the providing of the hypotheses. All the customary aspects of the Hazara society and all their traits were specially observed minutely and scrupulously. No aspect remained unattended to and nothing unimportant was accepted. The researcher may cite an example to illustrate this point. If some children were observed playing in the side of a street, the points on which information was thought to be useful were: the kind of game— the relations among the children— the level of happiness or reflection that the children derived from the game— for how many years or centuries the game was in vogue among them?— where did it originate?— and when?— whether the game is played by girls or by boys or by both, and why?—

All these points are minutely and thoroughly investigated. The researcher may give another example. Some graves were observed having a black flag flying over them and others had none. The points that arose
from this observation were: the connection between the black flag on the grave and the person buried therein--who was he?---was he a Syed?----was he a religious leader?----From where did the custom originate? All these points were not lost sight of.

Again, if it was observed that a son adopts a particular posture while seated before his father or in the presence of another elderly person, does not indulge in much talk or behaves in a particular manner with the guests were all the points subject to a very close observation.

2. Maintenance of Research Diaries and Talks with the Elders:

As written records and extant evidence about the Hazaras from books, articles, etc. are scarce and unavailable; and as even the researcher's travels to Iran and Afghanistan in search of books were not enough to throw complete light on the past culture of the Hazaras, the researcher had to carry on contacts with the elders, the experienced and possibly literate individuals from the Hazaras of Gwatt who still had memories of the migration from Afghanistan and who still were also acquainted with their culture before migration. The results of these contacts and discussions as well as whatever was related by these elders were noted down as memoranda which will be utilized as authorities in the analytical part of this thesis.
Similarly, for preserving and recording all that was seen and heard, the situation and occasion, the various things and artifacts, the social and functional problems of the Hazara society which arose were all fully and regularly jotted down for each day in a small pocket note-book. This collection of memoranda was a day-to-day record and therefore it was disjointed, unorganized sort of a melange, with no order, containing matter of all kinds wherein the questions were scattered, as these cropped up at random or on the spur of the moment.

This miscellaneous collection was then subjected to some process of sorting out, organization and classification; and for this purpose, the information was sifted and allocated in the different special fascicles or sets of sheets on which each special subject had to be reproduced with special reference to the place and occasion where information was collected, or the man supplying it and the date. These sectional small files were each arranged and organized with the following group headings:

a) These were descriptive files on social problems, like description of the ceremonies, the various phases of the ceremonies, the effective participants in them, the time and the significance of the event, exact determination of the place of each event and ceremony, clarification of the habits of thought of the people regarding the social problems and the importance they attach to these ceremonies.
b) This file contained special questions and answers relating to their beliefs on this world and the life here, on the Creation, the next world and the life in the hereafter.

c) This section-file contained the beliefs regarding education and upbringing, religious beliefs and the holding of religious ceremonies.

In addition to the memoranda and the section-files, photographs were taken of persons, buildings, various crafts and occupations, the aspects of life within the homes of families, handicrafts, schools, mosques, religious ceremonies. Sound recordings were made of different voices, sounds, dialects, various songs in the ceremonies of rejoicing and lamentation. The extant genealogical tables were also collected and prepared. All these were the points the material on which constituted the memoranda and all this will certainly be discussed in detail in a subsequent part of this thesis.

3. Field Operations:

A good researcher is he who is himself a player on the stage and also the onlooker or spectator. If he were only a spectator, he would not know anything of the life going on behind the stage of the theatre; and if he is, pure and simple, a character in the show, he would not be aware of the good and the bad points in his own perfor-
mance. It is for this reason that both aspects are fundamental and essential. Considering that the researcher was stationed at Quetta for a period of three years and because of his friendships, his living among and freely mixing with the Hazara people, he was no longer treated as a stranger and every possible facility was afforded to him for research and study. Being their co-religionist, the confidence and trust that this fact inspired between the questioner and the respondent—which is the most important and the most elementary characteristic of the accuracy of a questionnaire and its results—fortunately prevailed. The researcher had no need of an interpreter, since Persian was the common medium. He did not experience the difficulties which European researchers face, for example:

a) Brevity of the stay among the people to be studied;
b) Lack of knowledge of the language of the local people;
c) Difference in religion;
d) Lack of insight into the oriental mind;
e) Taking help of the Central Government which inspires fear in the informant and leads to deceitful, wrong and distorted answers in the results.

Lewis Henry Morgan (1818-1881), the famous social scientist who is considered the father of American sociology,
after years of study of the American natives, believed that he could not thoroughly go into the roots in completely understanding totemism and thought that the mystery of it lay in the difficulties that the researcher has stated above. (Hirse, H.R. translated into Persian by Tahiri, A.C.)

The researcher was accepted among the Hazaras, without let or hindrance, as one of them; because they observed that, without dissimulation or show, he participated in their ceremonies of joys and sorrows. Perhaps they might have been aware that the researcher also professed the Shia faith and therefore treated him with much sincere affection. In weddings and condolence meetings, in all religious ceremonies and even at burials, the researcher was accorded an order of precedence. He had friends, in all the social strata: shop-keepers, merchants, officials, workers, mine-owners, civil servant etc.

In most cases, after participation in the ceremonies and return to his place of work, the researcher immediately made it a point to note down in the memoranda everything that was seen, heard and practised. In this manner, the researcher obtained a better feel of the reality of the life of the Hazaras and their society, and had the opportunity of arriving at non-partisan and dispassionate judgements.
H- Statistical Measures Applied:

This includes preparation of the statistical statements, arrangement of the graphs and analysis of the results.

After all the information and material had been collected by the observance of the above methods and techniques, the researcher commenced the stage of analytical treatment with the aid of the data statements and the graphs and this, in fact, is the most important part of the research demanding the minutest and closest attention. Although the idea of an analytical approach to the apparent and visually observed problems of the society, and, inevitably so, in the thinking out and the formulation of the hypotheses, was always present in the researcher's mind, nevertheless, clarification and interpretation at the end of the work on the strength of the statistics, figures, practical experience in the field, and a survey of the functions, the nature and structure of the society throughout the research, should be more profound and perfect. The researcher may here cite the words of Dr. Ahmed Aliabadi from his book, "Method of Thought and Research", page 164, Tehran University, 1346: "As a general rule, it may be said that research has two stages: 1. Collection of the data, 2. Analysis of the data. Although the data statements and the graphs largely have a mechanical aspect, they can condense the statistical material into figures for
comparison and description of the relationships between them, since all these data are based on authoritative information which the researcher himself has collected, in the same manner as the solution of problems of calculation in the form of figures, yields answers of value from the standpoint of scale, proportion and relationships.

In scientific discussions and solutions of problems, Descartes has four particular views in all of which the processes are from the part to the whole and from the simple to the difficult. The researcher who was under the influence of these views would like to cite them in brief in this part of the thesis on methodology.

This appears in the Persian translation by the late Foroughi (Tehran, 1332) of "Discourse on the Method etc" of Descartes and is extracted here from Dr. Aliabadi’s book "Method of Thought and Research" referred to above:

1. Nothing should be believed as the truth unless it is clear and evident;

2. Reduce big problems to smaller ones so that the answers and results are obtained easily;

3. The mode of thought should be from the easy to the difficult by way of a good order so that you succeed in the analysis of the result quickly.

4. The comparison and clarification of the part-results and their final consolidation should be executed in such a manner that a
perfectly categorical answer is arrived at without losing sight or omitting any point whatever".

In the preparation of the data statements and in their elucidation and interpretation, the researcher has, as far as possible, acted with a rigid and complete observance of the above points and the theoretical and practical course they prescribe.
CHAPTER IV
HISTORY

Whereas the principal object of this research study is to investigate into the existing culture of the Hazaras and the changes in their socio-cultural life, efforts will be made, as far as possible, to present briefly the history of the Hazaras. In a broad sense, the study of history and origin of the Hazaras is necessary to undertake a research into their cultural and social changes after their migration to the country now known as Pakistan. The fact is that the history of the Hazaras is surrounded by a haze of events following the disintegration of the Timurid empire. A brief reference will be given to them. It is hoped that a more detailed history will be provided separately subsequently. The facts presented in this chapter consist of:

A- origin of the Hazaras and an analysis of the views of different historians in the matter;
B- links of the Hazaras with the Mongols;
C- denomination of the Hazaras, and the cause of this denomination;
D- history of the Hazaras before Changiz Khan;
E- names of the different tribes of the Hazaras and their present genealogy;
F- historical reasons of the migration of the Hazaras from Afghanistan;
G- a short history of the Hazaras domiciled in Iran;
H- a brief history of the Hazaras after their migration to Pakistan till now.
Origin of the Hazaras and an analysis of the views of different historians in the matter:

In this section we find information conflicting in nature and find answers diverted to opposite directions. A great majority of the writers identify the Hazaras as an offshoot of the Mongol race, while some authorities recognize them as the remnants of the army of Chaghis Khan. Contrary to the above views, a few writers have advanced the theory that the Hazaras were the enemies of the Mongols and that they fought battles against the Mongols, and sustained losses of life. According to them the Hazaras are of Arab origin and belong to the trib of Sultans of Chor, and as such, they descend from Zah-hak. The number of persons holding the last view is very limited. Likewise, a few believe that the Hazaras migrated to Afghanistan after the invasions of Chaghis Khan. Some scholars hold that the Mongols had been living with Hazaras in Afghanistan i.e. Greater Khorasan even before the invasion of Chaghis Khan. Keeping in mind, however, our object of a study, based on logical and historical arguments, the researcher is obliged to discuss the varying opinions in some detail. It is necessary to exactly quote the wordings of the authors, expressed in different books so that the readers, while comparing and weighing these ideas, may be in a position to draw their own conclusion as to their accuracy. The discerning readers, as well as the Hazaras themselves, may be able to obtain concise and complete information about their origin.
For the purpose of collecting information about the Hazaras, settled not only in Pakistan, but also in Afghanistan and in Iran, the writer had to travel several times and came into contact with the Hazara communities of those countries and interviewed their elders. A fairly good number of the Hazaras were found knowing nothing about their ancestors. Of course, the educated and the intellectuals among them had vast and useful knowledge in this field. A book entitled "KASHFUN-NASAB" (literally, Discovery of Parentage) was found by the writer. It has been written by a theologian, Al-haj Sheikh Ahmed Wahidi Pooladian who was living in Madresa Bagh-i-Rizwan at Mash-had and was teaching theology and attending to religious affairs. The doubts expressed by the Hazaras about their origin are based on this book (KASHEF-NAZAB). It is the only one written by a person who is a Hazara himself. This book was distributed among the people. With the exception of this book, all other books identify the Hazaras as a branch of the Mongols. The writer proceeded to Mash-had and had the privilege to meet the author of KASHFUN-NASAB and spent hours with him taking down notes of his remarks on the topic. The author believed that the Hazaras were descended from Shansab bin Jarmak (a branch of Ghories) who was the governor of Ghoristan (early first century, A.H.) and that Shansab

1. Name of a Hazara Sub-tribe = Polad.
himself was descended from Zah-hak. Pooladian’s views
differed from other writers on the subject and the anec-
dotes about the origin of the Hazaras were heard from
various sources. (Pooladian, Meshed, 1385:94). This
author in his book says:

“Shamsab bin Jarmak hurried to Madina in
28 A.H., only five years before the end
of the Caliphate of Usman bin Affan and
embraced Islam at the beginning of the
Caliphate of Hazrat Ali. Shamsab was
coveted to Islam by Hazrat Ali himself.
Later, Shamsab got a FARMAK (decree) from
Hazrat Ali, appointing him as the governor
of Choristan or what is also called
Ghorjistan3, at present known as the
Hazarajat country, situated between Ghazna

1329, p. 10) is the name of a king who was crowned after
Jamshed. Zah-hak (ref.: Farhang-i-Nafisi, p. 2194) was one
of the kings of Persian dynasty. According to the
author of Ezmaul-un-Tawarikh wa-Qisas, Zah-hak reigned
for one thousand years. The Zoroastrians (in Pakistan,
known as Parsees) call Zah-hak “dahag”, that is, ten
calumities. His arabisized name is Zah-hak—one who
laughs too much—one who keeps on laughing. He is named
Azhdahak too (occasionally) because of the additional
flesh which had come out on his shoulders (causing incur-
able wounds) seemingly in the form of snakes. In order
to relieve Zah-hak from the pains of the wounds, it was
said that every day two persons were killed, without
any fail, and their brains put on the wounds. Zah-hak
was called Bi-war asb. In Pahlavi language, it means ten
thousand, as he used to keep ten thousand horses. Zah-hak’s
ancestors range from Taz son of Nawarak son of Sihamak son of
Nish son of Kionars and Tay who are all called the fathers
of the Arabs. They settled in Babylon and the last issues
of them were two girls: one settled in Kabulistan, and
Mihrab who was the grandfather of Rustam is the descendant
of this daughter. To be brief, Zah-hak was a cruel and
despotic king. Ferdowsi, the national poet of Iran, in his
famous book Shahnamah passes degrading remarks about Zah-

3. Ghorjistan— the present Hazarajat zone—has been mentioned
repeatedly in the history of Ghorjistan. Yaqoob Hamavi, the
author of Maajjam-ul-Buldan, which he compiled during 600
A.H. writes about Ghorjistan: “This is a province having
and Herat and surrounded by high mountains. On return, Shamsab started his duties in the capacity of Amil in Feruz-kah and Herat."

The book TIBAÇAT-e-WASIRI says: "Hazrat Ali, after the battle of Saffin, wrote a letter to Shamsab bin Jarmak about performing prayers". The text of the letter appears in the 3rd volume of the 2nd Book of WASIRI-UT-TAHARAH, p. 183. Shamsab then invited the people of Ghur to Islam on the authority of Hazrat Ali's letter (Farman). This Farman was preserved as a sacred because, in addition to its value as a religious Farman, it was written by Hazrat Ali himself and it was intact till the reign of Bahram Shah bin Masood Ghaznavi" (Fooladgar, 1385 A.H; 94).

Shamsab has been identified as descending from Zah-hak and, according to the view under discussion, the present Hazara tribes descend from Shamsab. Zah-hak therefore, is recognized as the Head of the Hazara tribes. The weakness in this line of argument is that it does not take into consideration the point that if Shamsab was the governor (Amil) of Ghur, descent from him of all the citizens is not proved. The information in this book KASHFUN WASAB about Ghur and Ghoristan is, up to some extent, authentic and based on old historical books, but it identifies the attachment of Ghur with the Hazaras only because of locality, that is, "that the Hazaras belonged (foot-note 3 of preceding page continued)

no monarch and no monarchy can succeed here. Shar means king. This technical term means a mountain which is by itself king. Ghorjistanis use the word shar for padshah, in the same way as Turks use khan and Hindus use roy".

4. Perhaps the sense means that Shamsab invited them to learn the proper ways of saying and performing prayers.
to this zone", and has no other definite reason. In principle, this Book is not continuous in respect of subject-matter. As to why the name of Ghorjistan has been changed into that of Hazarajat, some reasons have been given in the book(p.93) which are not out of place to mention, namely:(p.93)

"(i) because Zah-hak Tazi always had 10,000 horses in his stables.

(ii) Ghoristan has high mountains round about Beshut where on thousand springs of agreeable water are flowing.

(iii) There were one thousand idol-worshipping temples in this zone in the pre-Islamic age. These idols have been broken into pieces, and one thousand mosques, also one thousand pulpits have been built on the remains of the destroyed temples. The traces of the destroyed temples and even one statue can be seen these days at Bamian, called the "Bamian idol", to the north of Afghanistan.

(iv) Sultan Shahabuddin Ghori had one thousand Mongolian male slaves and one thousand female ones.

(v) Sultan Ala-ud-din Ghori presented 1000 horses to Sultan Sanjar as tribute."

5. The "ARYANA" magazine, No.289, published in Kabul, 1349 A.H., at pp.44-45 writes about "KASHP-UN-HASAE";-

"The author of Kashfunnasab believes that the Hazaras are the descendants of Ghoris, but while writing the main and fundamental matters, he(writer) writes a continuous argument of a different nature which either has little connection with the original subject matter or is totally irrelevant: The style of writing of this book is not appropriate and some of its topics seem to be poor and erroneous. It shows that the author has not had experience and is not deep in thinking in the field of historical research and investigation."
Here, without paying attention as to where these Mongol slaves came or were brought from, their origin, families, tribes, habitation and other particulars have been ignored. The said author thinks it sufficient to cite the above-mentioned reasons in favour of change of the name of Ghorjistan Lone into that of Hazarajat. Also no book of history has confirmed that features of a Ghori man or woman resemble those of Mongols. It must, therefore, be said that the author has relied on indirect evidence to confirm the existence of the Mongols in Ghorjistan. The literal meaning of the name Jaghoria (a tribe amongst the Hazaras) points to the conjecture that as some Hazaras themselves believe, that long ago the Ghorias (or Chauries) were living here and that the Mongols (or Mughals) occupied their native land later on. We may dismiss the author's conclusions by quoting from one of the latest works.

"It seems fairly certain that Mongol settlement began as military policy under the Il-Khans in the 13th century. It continued sporadically, either by design or by choice, until the final break-up of the Chaghatai Khanate by the Shaibanids in the 16th century.

When the Mongols first settled in the Ghorat in about 1240, they were taking over a sadly depopulated area. The entire Ghorií army, together with its allies, Turkmens and Khalaj tribesmen, had been annihilated by the Mongols, and by factional strife, in 1221; of the original population, little remained. This desolation presumably enabled Mongol to establish itself more easily at the expense of the original local...."(Dulling, 1973: 13).
It may be mentioned here that for this proof of the total absence of descent of Hazaras from Chauris, the researcher may cite Juvinai on whom Dilling too, has relied. "Tkachuk was the commander of the Mongol army and Ala-al-Mulk the leader of the infantry level (cherig). They destroyed the remnants of the Khalaj, Turcoman and Ghuri armies. In a word, those twenty or thirty thousand Khalaj, Turcomans and Ghris, after separating from Sultan Jalal-ad-Din, were all scattered and slain within less than two or three months either by the hands of one another or by the armies of Chingiz-Khan, and not a trace was left of them". (Juvinai, tr. Boyle, Volume II, 1953:465).

Thus, as no convincing proof was obtained about the origin of the Hazaras from Poladian, it is difficult to agree with him. If we rely on the battles fought by the Hazaras against the Mongol kings, believed to have taken place, even then it is an insufficient proof, as occasionally even two brothers fall out with each other. (Babar, the founder of the the Mughal kingdom in India, fought against the Hazaras in Afghanistan. It is a relevant instance in this context).

6. Babar (1483-1530 A.D.), in the 13th generation from Changiz and the sixth from Taimoor, the lame. In his Memoirs, entitled Tuzuk-i-Babari, written between the years 993-931 I.H. and translated into Persian in 998, A.H. and later translated into Urdu by Mirza Fazal-ud-Din Haider and published in Karachi in 1963. Babar (p 206) writes about his encounter with the Hazaras: "After I left Kabul, the Hazaras rebelled and committed robberies. On return to Kabul, I stayed at Ulugh Beg Mirza's residence, Bustan-Sara and then set off to crush the Turkmans of the Hazaras. In a battle fought between us in the forest of the Hush Valley, I lost two of my good chiefs,
Now we refer to the views of the scholars and the sources who believe that the Hazaras are of Mongol origin. In the first place, let us quote some important sources, including the Encyclopaedia of Islam and the Encyclopaedia Britannica.

1. "The central massif, from Ghazna to Herat, and from north of Bamiyan to the middle Helmand, is occupied by tribes of Mongol or mixed Turko-Mongol origin and type, extending also into Persia. The eastern part of this territory is the home of the Hazaras (q.v.) (or Barbaris). They

Foot-note 6 from previous page.

namely (a) Shaikh Darvesh Kokaltash, (2) Mohammad Ali Kubshir Beg. Several times I became the target of attack and ruisk to my life and at last after a few days, a fairly good number of the Hazaras were killed and their women and children ran away and dispersed on mountains. In order to retaliate for the murder of two chiefs already mentioned above, I caught more than 70 or 80 Hazaras and killed a great number".

In the same book, after giving details of the Herat journey and the hardships of the way, Babar adds:

"On the way we reached a village called Yak Olang. We stayed there for two days and then we crossed Bamiyan on the first day of Shawwal or the Id of Ramazan, 912 A.H. While descending from the Shahartu Hill, we saw the Turkman Hazaras with their families and belongings in their winter quarters knowing nothing about our appearance. The next morning, we attacked the folds and the wooden huts of the Hazaras and plundered, and, like a deer hunt, we aimed at those who were running away with their children towards the mountains".

A surprising thing to find how the people who were of the same origin, race and shape, were being wiped out in such a cruel way, whereas Babar himself belonged to the Mongolian race and could avail himself of the support of the Mongol Hazaras.
are divided into a number of tribes, Day-Kundi, Day-Zangi, Djaghuri, etc. The Hazaras are settled in villages. Their formerly very powerful chiefs were living in baronial castles. They are Shi'ites, and up to the time of the Amir Abd al-Rahman they retained semi-independence. Their orthodox neighbours accused them of practising the infamous "lamp-extinguishing" ceremonies, and of laxity of sexual behaviour in general. When finally subdued by the Afghan Amir, many of them sought refuge in Quetta and other places outside Afghanistan. A large number of Hazaras work as labourers in Kabul and other cities. They have decidedly mongolian features, but are usually distinguishable from the more flat-faced Uzbeks. The Hazaras are often assumed to be descended from Chingis Khan's soldiers, but more probably, Mongol and to some extent also Turkish elements have gradually occupied the territories 12 waste by him and his successors, (see Bacon, op.cit.)" (Encyclopaedia of Islam, New Edition, Vol.1 A-B, p.224)

7. It is a false accusation, based on prejudice, levelled against the Hazaras, that on the 10th day of Muharram, called Ashura and on the same day in the evening called Sham-e-Ghariban, when darkness prevails, the Hazaras gather in Imambara or Husseinia to mourn the Martyrdom of Imam Hussain, they put out the lights and then men and women are free to choose their lovers and beloved.

The fact is that Hazaras are religious-minded, and that Sham-e-Ghariban is observed by other Shias also in every Islamic country and non-Shias know it too, and they (in small numbers) go to Imambaras and hear the Hazaras mourning and crying during the brief time when the Maulavi describes the happenings of that day. The lamps are extinguished to commemorate the murder of the household of Imam Hussain whose house had no light on that night.
2. "Hazara, a people of Mongol descent dwelling in the mountains of Central Afghanistan. One group, the Eastern Hazaras, inhabit the Hazarajat, extending southward from the Koh-i-Baba mountains of the Hindu Kush range to Ghazni and a point north of Kandahar, and from about 50 miles west of Kabul to roughly a line drawn between Qaulat Yar and Kandahar. The group includes two tribes, the Yak Aulang and the Sheikh Ali, that live north of the Kohi Baba, and there are important Eastern Hazara communities in Afghanistan, between Hazar-i-Sharif and Maimana; in Quetta, Baluchistan (Pakistan); and in Meshed, Iran. The term Western Hazaras includes the Hazaras of Cal' e-i-Nau or Hazari who dwell in the northern foothills of the Faropamisus mountains; and a group on the Afghanistan-Iran border, known as Hazaras in Iran and as Taimuri in Afghanistan.

The Hazara Mongols have been said to be descends from garrisons left in Afghanistan by Changia Khan. The great conqueror actually left no troops when he returned to die in Mongolia in A.D. 1227, but a series of Mongol armies were set west beginning in 1229. The Eastern Hazaras are descended chiefly from Turko-Mongol armies of Transoxiana who used Afghanistan as a base for invading India during the 13th and 14th centuries and gradually intermarried with the earlier Tajik population. The Western Hazaras may have their origin in rebels from the armies of Hulagu (grandson of Chaghis Khan) and later Mongol Ilkhan of Iran.

The Western Hazaras are Sunni Muslims (see Islam), and speak dialects of Persian. Many were still nomadic or seminomadic in 1960's. The Cal'e-i-Nau Hazaras spend their summers in felt-covered conical tents, while the Taimuri live in black tents of the Afghan type.

The Eastern Hazaras.... are Shi'a Muslims of the Twelver faith except for the Sheikh Ali, who were converted to Sunni Islam.... The Hazara population of Afghanistan in the mid-1960's has been estimated at about 500,000.


8. Contrary to this statement, the actual fact is that in Iran since many years they are known as Barbaris and at present are known as Khavaris. No one knows them by the name of Hazaras.
3. Barthold, the Russian orientalist, writes:

"The Hazara tribes, who, as far as language is concerned, are Iranians; in regard to origin, are Mongolians. At present they constitute the greatest population and are the most powerful tribes of this country, living in the north and south of the ranges of high mountains. The original term, "Hazara", has been taken from the Persian word "hazar" (one thousand) and probably, its plural form is Hazarajat. The Iranians use the term 'hazara' for one of the most important units of the Mongol army. Apparently these Mongols themselves seem to have adopted this term. The conquest of the mountainous zone and the victory over the strong forts of Ghor ended in great casualties to the Mongols. After complete domination over the said region, some regiments were stationed in the zone who gradually identified themselves with the language of the conquered. The regiments of this tribe who chose to live in this zone adopted the names of the local tribal chiefs for themselves. Among them the term 'Nikoodar' or 'Nqadar' has repeatedly appeared in history. Nikoodar was the commandant of a detachment of the army of Hulagu Khan, the conqueror of Iran and Iraq in the 13th century. D.J., and the name of Nikoodari Hazara is still prevalent. In the beginning, the Nikoodar Hazara formed part of the army of Chughtai Hazaras."

"The Historical Geography of Iran", published in Tehran in 1909, translated by Hamza Sardawar, pp. 133 and 135, Chapter SEICTA", and page 101, Chapter "IRRT".

9. The plural form is 'hazaraha' or 'hazaragam' and Hazarajat is actually the region inhabited by the Hazaras in Afghanistan. The map on the preceding page indicates this region in the shaded form where the Hazaras are concentrated. This map is from Dulling's monograph on the Hazaragi language, published as Monograph No.1 by the Central Asian Research Centre, London, in 1973.

See also the map on the page following the above map, wherein Mr. Shida Nazar Kambarre, has indicated the location of the various Hazara tribes in Hazarajat and the grouping of their names into Sad-Sikka and Sad-Sibr. The rough foundation of this map was done at the residence of the researcher at Karachi, on the 19th November, 1975. Mr. Shida Nazar Kambarre's deep insight and knowledge of the Hazara lore is unquestionable.

10. This detachment of army retained this name (reference "HABL-US-STAR", p. 584), until Mubarak Shah, under the
4. According to "Ain-e-Akbari" chapter on Hazaras: "The great tribes of Kabul are Hazaras. The Hazaras are from the armies of Chughatai? and Mangu Khan? had sent them to accompany Hulagu Khan and he, having collected them in a place, despatched the army under his son Nikudar Aghlan to the region which had to be conquered. He ruled from Ghazni to Kandahar and up to Balkh. More than 100,000 have wives and children and families and one-third of them constitute the cavalry." (Abul Fazl, 1339: 110-115).

An identical passage occurs in a Persian book "Awimagh-e-Mughal" with the addition of a remark that their tribes have been deprived from learning on account of desert life and thus are looked down upon, otherwise there is no doubt about their ancestry and that Mirza Sanjar Hazara, Mirza Mashti Hazara and Mirza Shadman Hazara were great leaders of the Hazaras. It is said that when Sultan Noor-ud-Din Mohammad Jahangir, Padeshah proceeded to Kabul, the chiefs of the Hazaras sent their sons to his court with presents, gold and horses; and in the subsequent journeys of this king to Kabul, Shah Ismail. Hazara was admitted to the king's presence which indicates independence and the autonomy of the tribe. Barthold, the Russian orientalist, also admits this fact in his Historical Geography of Iran. In the same book, he- Barthold recognizes the Hazaras of the Cali-e-Kau as Mongols who came there in the 13th century. (Bartholdi, tr. Husain Sardaver, 1038 A.H.)

5. "Masikh-ut-Tawarikh, points out in the chapter dealing with Cajar lineage; that Hulagu Khan conquered the Iranian

11. Sons of Changiz Khan
12. Son of Tuli son of Changiz Khan (see Genealogies).
empire after 603 A.H. on the orders of Manku Qa-an son of Tuli, son of Chingiz Khan and then decided to proceed to Iraq and to wipe out the Abbasid Caliphate. It further adds that Manku Qa-an ordered that two out of every ten Mongol families should be stationed from the borders of Turkestan to those of Egypt and Syria for the purpose of protecting the frontiers. The number of such garrisons it further adds was one lakh families and they lived on these soils and their offspring remained there.

6. Muri Turkai is the name of a zone, a Mongol name in origin and is a compound construction of two words, Muri meaning a horse, and Turkai, a horse-shoe.

In Rashidi’s "Jami-ut-Tawarikh, this name is mentioned with the explanation that after his conquest of Balkh, Chingiz Khan, came to know that Sultan Ruknud-Din Khwarazm Shah had fled from Ispahan and had taken shelter in Ferosskuh, the capital and strong hold of the Ghori Kings, in order to re-equip himself. Chingiz Khan set a regiment under the command of Hulaku to that area. Ferosskuh remained under siege for 6 months and eventually surrendered. The area covered by Hulaku’s regiment being very hard, stony and mountainous, a great number of horse-shoes were worn out, with the result that the horses were unable to move forward. Hulaku order the horsemen to stay there till his (Hulaku’s) return from Ferosskuh; but, due to the lapse of a
long time and the change in the route of the return of Hulaku to Khurasan, the Mongol horsemen remained in the same zone with their families and became friendly with the villagers of that area and even intermarried. That soil was named Muri Turkan."

7. In "Tabaqat-e-Nasiri, it is stated: "A detachment of the Mongolian army was stationed in Ghazni upto 1241 A.D. It was a large detachment of the Mongols sent to the West in 1229 A.D. Anyhow, it reached Sistan in 1228 A.D. (625 A.H.)" (Minhaj-ul-din Siraj Juzjani, Vol.11, 1119-1129)


9. Miss Elizabeth Bacon, in her book "OBOA", after some studies, hints: "After the signs of weakness in the Ikhani Mongols in the northeast of Iran, Mongol units proceeded to Hazarajat and the date of their settlement in this zone has been between 1229 to 1447" (Bacon,1958:4)

10. In "Ain-e-Akbari" written by Abul Fazl, one of King Akbar's ministers in the end of the 16th century, the following remarks are written about the Hazaras: "The fact is that the Hazara tribes are remaining parts of the Chaghatai army sent by Manku Khan to this zone (the present Afghanistan) as a re-inforcement to Hulaku Khan grand son of Changiz Khan and

they are of Turk and Tatar origin. The researcher may add (extract from "Taj-ut-Tawarikh" p-195):

According to a general belief, the Mongol conquerors used to settle a number of their tribesmen along their victory routes in order to be confident and carefree from the rear, such as Alexander the Great settled the Kafiri tribe, from Khoqand and Badakhshan to Chitral and the boundaries of the Punjab.

14

11. In the book entitled Karawan, it is stated:

"The Mongol rule in Iran and Iraq continued till 1499. Although unpleasant memories have been left by them, yet stable consequences also remain behind them. Even now, several lakhs of the members of the Mongolian race are living in the easter villages of Iran and in westcentral Afghanistan and their shape and countenance are witness of their being of Mongol origin. Previously they were called Barbaris, and, later, as Khwari Hazaras. Anyhow, though they belong to the Mongol race, they speak Persian, are of the Shia sect and cause no harm to anyone." (Carlton Coon, 1957: 16).

Let us now summarise the gist of all the above quotations. It will be seen that what has been accepted by the majority of the researchers and what the Hazaras themselves believe in, is that the general characteristics of all the Hazaras, their outward countenance, their high cheeks bones, broad foreheads, their diagonal eyes, the white-coloured yellowish skin, all indicate that they belong to the Mongolian race. Irrespective of the circums-

stances under which they came to Hazarajat, their racial affinity with the Chengezid mongolians is agreed to by all of the above authors. More discussion on this topic is left to the specialists and historians. The researcher has presented documentary evidence together with the views expressed by ethnologists of America who have edited a book on this subject, named the Mongols of Afghanistan, as also the views of the scientific groups from Japan who travelled to Afghanistan. It is hoped this will suffice for the purposes of this research and the researcher shall henceforth without any doubt and suspicion, refer to their Mongolian and Turkish origin, and reject the weak traditions which identify the Hazaras as non-Mongolians.

B- The links of the Hazaras with the Mongols; or the Mongoloids:

The word Mughal(Mongol) was, at the beginning, pronounced Kang-ku, a term used for the brave and war-like people, and this was why the people living in the Gobi desert adopted the name of Mongol for themselves. During the period of the Muslim writers as well as that of the founders of the great Mongol dynasties in India, this word underwent a change, and became known as Mughal.

In some writings, occasionally, the term Mughal has also been seen to have been used in the sense of
silvery (the silver-white people). Harold Lamb, in his book "Amir Taimur" writes the result of his research as follows: "They are of 'Santung Sui' origin, a particular people of Siberia, and Turk, whose only connection with the Chinese was due to their wars and victories, and nothing else. They are tall, hard working, illiterate and nomads, their source of livelihood having been hunting and cattle-raising.

The Gobi Desert and the Tundra were their original abode, but they have always been on the move in search of pasture to graze their animals."

They were called Scythians by Herodotus, Huns by the Russians and Hiwang-Nau (warrior nomads) by the Chinese, the latter also referring to them by names attributed to various demoniacal beings. It is known that the Great Wall of China was erected for the purpose of stopping their invasions.

As regards the origin of the term Mughul, another reference may be hinted at:

According to anthropologists, the human race, as far as colour and skin and physical features are concerned, is divided into four groups, namely:

---


16. Tradition has it that Alexander the Great had also got a wall erected near the Caspian Sea to stop their advance (Yatz, 1963: 53). See also: T. J. Boddy, 1960: 282.
1. The white race or Caucasians,
2. The yellow race e.g. the Mongols
3. The negro race or the Black Africans
4. The red race (the American Indians), sometimes counted as part of the yellow race.

The yellow race includes all branches of the Mongol, the Chinese, the Japanese, Eskimos and most of the South-east Asian peoples, the Turks, Tatars, Ozbek, Cossacks, and part of Hungary. Other Europeans such as the Finns can also be identified as belonging to the yellow race. The Mongols were called Tatars because of the devastations and terror perpetrated by them among the civilized communities of the world in the 13th century.

Sykes says: "The correct form is Tatar.Tatar, the old name of the Mongols. The pronunciation is like that of the old word, Tartarus. This word has been used by Frederick II at the end of his letter addressed to Henry III of England: "The Tartars must go to hell-- let them go to hell-- be returned to their place(hell)." Afterwards, this word (Tatar) became common. The term Tatar exists in Persian and Arabic languages.

17. Caucasian: Aryans, Semites and Hamites
18. It is a historical error which is repeated, because Christopher Columbus at the beginning of his discovery of America when he saw the red-skinned inhabitants of the soil, thought them to be Indians and called them so. This is why this name has been used for the American red-skinned people since.
19. Tartar in Latin means Hell. Tatar, according to Dictionary of Dikhuda, p.45, published in Tehran in 1335(1956), is the name of a big tribe of Turkestan originally descendants of Tatar Khan, a brother of Mongol Khan. The races of these two brothers are cousins and their number increased in course of time. They have been called Tartari and Tatar too.
20. Brigadier-General Sir Reginald
John Andrew Boyle, translator of Juwaini's

Tarikh-e-Jahan-Gusha, writes:

"This term, in the History of Juwaini, like those of Ibni-Asir and Nasavi, has been used for the Mongols, not for the original Tatars. The Tatars were a tribe living in the south-east of the Mongols.

The word "Tatar", due to its comprehensiveness and universality and because of the importance it gained during the 12th century among the people became of common usage.

In Europe the word Tatar was associated with that of Tartarus or Tartara. Matthew of Paris explains how countless swarms of Tatars issued forth from hell like Satans and spread all over".

This is why as a matter of fact, they were called Tartari.

Juwaini says:

"The home of the Tartars, and their origin and birthplace, is an immense valley, whose area is a journey of seven or eight months both in length and breadth. In the east, it marches with the land of Khitai, in the west with the country of the Uighur, in the north with the Circiz and the river Selengei and in the south with the Taraget and the Tibetans".

Boyle adds a note under this paragraph of the translation: "At an earlier period the Uighur Turks had ruled in Mongolia itself but they had then been expelled by the Kirghies and had settled in the various oases to the south of Tarim".

Foot-note continued from previous page

Vol. iI, 1963:71)
The Mongols were mostly barbarian or uncivilized in that age and their living standard was too low. Sir Percy Sykes refers to Ibn-Hairst as quoted by D'Osson remarks that, as for religion, the Mongols used to worship the sun when it rose and would eat whatever they could get, even dogs and pigs and the like (Sykes, 1963:72).

By way of a comprehensive and a general description applicable to the Mongols of that period, one cannot find better remarks than those of Juvaini on the subject, as stated below:

"The Mongols had no chief or ruler before the advent of Changiz Khan. Every tribe would live separately and not united and mostly in the state of war and enmity. Some Mongols would regard theft, disgrace and extreme luxury as marks of their bravery and superiority. Khatai Khan (or the Khan Khatai) would regularly demand from them the things he needed. Their clothes were made of the skins of dogs and rats and their food consisted of the flesh of these animals or other carcasses. Milk of the mare was their drink and their sweets consisted of the fruit of a tree like the pine-cone, called by them vashk. The symbol of richness and greatness, among them, was the possession of iron stirrups for a horse from which one can guess the remaining means of the Mongols' glory and luxury" (Juvaini, Tr. Boyle, 1958:22-23)

When Changiz Khan appeared on the Mongolian soil, there were many different tribes, the well-known among them being five, namely: Tatari, Mughul or Mongol, Kara-It, Jala-ir and Okiur. Changiz was the first person who forced all of them
to obey him and it was with the help of these that Changiz gained victory over the Turks and the Chinese and the heart of Asia, even up to a part of Europe; and succeeded in making such an arrangement as to attract the minds of the people towards the names of the Mongols, of Changiz and his descendants. However, the Mongol tribes have been more ancient and the adventures of Aghos Khan's invasions in the seventh century B.C. have left their impressions on the pages of history.

The Changiz period changed poverty of the Mongols into abundance, their desert into a garden, their helplessness into prosperity. By hoisting the flag of victories, Changiz removed adversity, poverty and privation. The perpetual torture of the Mongols gave place to never-ending happiness.

After the death of Changiz, trade relations of his empire expanded with the seat and merchandise started to flow from India, Sind, Peshawar, Kabul, Gandahar, Hirat, Sistan and Khurasan routes and lastly, through the Silk Route.

Changiz and the succeeding Mongol Khans ruled over Afghanistan (on the strenth of Tarikh-e-Jahan-Gusha of Juvaini and History of Afghanistan of Habibi, 1349; 8) for the following periods:

1. Changiz-616-618 A.H. ...... in Afghanistan

2. Ogtai (Oktai) son of Changiz, succeeding Changiz as the Great Khan...618 A.H.


4. Toli son of Changiz (Toli means the future or the future comers)...620 A.H. He was always with his father.

5. Charahar Iagu son of Toli son of Changiz i.e. the grandson of Changiz...639-649 A.H.

6. Arghun son of Abagha son of Hulagu i.e., the grandson of Hulagu...643 A.H.

7. Toshi Khan-appointed to rule Labchagh.

After Changiz, Taimur (Tamar-iron) once again started invasions of Afghanistan about 785 A.H., 1383 A.D., and his son Shahrukh ascended the throne of Hirat. He and his queen Gauharabad, have left a good name behind in the history, for for building mosques and other edifices in Khurasan and in Mesh-had city itself.

Foot-note no.27 continued from previous page.

Khan son of Booz-Bikhar Khan belonging to the Ciyat tribe (Mr. Habibi writes in the History of Afghanistan that the ancestors of Changiz Khan had been kings and rulers in the eastern countries, that was why Changiz Khan, in Baturi language, was called Khan-e-Khanan, i.e. the Great Khan", whereas Juvalai has written that they (Mongols) had no rulers or chiefs and they have not been united. Likewise, it has been seen in some history books that Changiz belonged to a comparatively poor family. He even fought with his brother over a fish. In putting together these two contradictory views, it must be said that in considering the fact that this tribe was a nomadic one, it is a recognized fact that the tribe could not be a royal family, but possibly, the guardian or leader of the tribe. It is beyond the scope of this thesis
During Shahrukh's reign a dispute took place between two local governors, Malik Mohammad and the son ofSaif al Kandhari, resulting in the revolt of the Afghans of Čandahar which spread as far as the Indus. Shahrukh sent Sadrud-Din Ibrahim, Sadre-Ali, to the Hazaras who brought the Hazara leaders to the court of Shahrukh.

The Hazara amirs with chiefs of the Jumal Afghans headed by Khaja luqman(Niman) came from the surroundings of Ghazna to the king's court and obeyed him.

The existence of the Hazaras and also the importance of their existence was marked and specified during Taimur's reign. Their racial affinity can perhaps be reckoned as one of the factors justifying their submission to Shah Shuja.

C- Denomination of the Hazaras and the Causes of this denomination:

As to why the name of the Mongols remnants in Afghanistan has been changed to that of 'Hazara', the researcher carefully studied for a long time and besides having interviews with the Hazara chiefs, he consulted historical books and went through several articles concerning this topic. The majority believe that the term "Hazara" reminds us that the Mongol army regiments consisted of 1,000 soldiers each. The Mongols had a particular faith in figures. Given below is what the researcher has heard and observed concerning the cause of giving this name.
1. The researcher has already mentioned, in the first part of this thesis concerning historical events, the account of whatever has been written in the book "Kashf-un-Nasab", so it is not necessary to repeat it here.

2. Likewise the book "Bostan-e-Siahat" (lit: Tourism Garden) says that as one thousand men were constructing the Barbar Dam (Band-e-Barbar) and that Hazrat Ali, the 4th Islamic Caliph had also extended his assistance, the working men were afterwards called the Hazaras.

3. The book "Hayat-e-Afghan" (Life of Afghan) says: "They are called Hazaras because these tribes in the past have been annually sending one thousand cavalry men for military service to Zabulistan. Though later on, the despatch of these horsemen was stopped but the "Hazara" name remained to date.

4. In an interview with Syed Musa, the oldest man and sweet-spoken Hazara, in the valley of Arra Kamar, situated near the city of Farimam in Khurasan province, when the researcher asked him as to why he was called a Hazara, he replied in his attractive tone-- a complex of Afghan and Khurasan dialects saying: "Our ancestors--- one thousand families in number---- were the remaining soldiers of Chingiz Khan's army. I remember that when Chingiz Khan left, the people of Afghanistan and Iran fearfully and
quietly asked each other, "Has Changis gone away?" The answer was, "No, not yet. One thousand families are still stationed."

5. Mr. Faqir Hussain, known as Andaleeb (nightingale) is the son of Captain Dost Mohammad, the first Hazara officer in the British army. Mr. F. Hussain is living in Quetta. He is 110 years old. On being contacted, he expressed his opinion that the Hazaras are thickly populated, having at least one thousand families and this is why they are called the Hazaras and that this name has nothing in common with one thousand soldiers of Changiz Khan's army.

6. Mr. Khuda Nazar Qambaree, a Hazara belonging to the Besut sub tribe, and living at Quetta and is friend of the Researcher has always provided him with information in respect of his tribe. He is of the opinion that the denomination is because of the system of Changiz Khan's army. Mr. Qambaree wrote an interesting article, published in the quarterly magazine, "Zulfiqar", Quetta, December, 1973, on the term, Hazara. Mr. Qambaree therein gives an account of the system of the Mongol army and their regard for the figure 9. Hereunder, the researcher gives a translated extract from it:
Mr. Gambaree, after briefly discussing numerology, adds that Mongols had a particular respect for and faith in figure 9, for example:

a. Changiz Khan's flag consisted of 9 tails of Yaks with a spear tied to the end of each tail.

b. The number of presents and gifts should have been in the figure 9, e.g. 9 slave girls, 99 slave boys, 999 carpets, etc.

c. One of Changiz Khan's sons, namely, Jooji, sent 9999 red horses of white forehead as a present to Changiz Khan.

d. The formalities of court salutation were to bow 9 times before the Khan. Emperor Babar has also explained these official formalities in his memoirs "Tusk-e-Babari" in detail.

e. Akbar, the great Mughal Emperor had nine famous courtiers known as "Nau-Ratan", i.e. nine Jewels.

f. When Quiq Khan was selected the Chief or Great Khan, all the courtiers paid homage to him nine times (by kissing the ground of the court);

g. There is a bazaar in Lahore, even now known as Naulakha Bazar. There is also a palace in the Royal Fort in Lahore known as Naulakha Mahal (Naulakha Palace);

h. It was due to this belief that Changiz Khan also founded the basis of census as well as the grouping of different army units. With the result that there was a decimal system of army organisation as under:

1) In a unit of 10, there were 9 soldiers and one commander;

2) In a unit of 100, there were 99 soldiers and one commander; and

3) In a unit of 1,000, there were 999 soldiers and one commander.

The title of higher commanders were a panj-hazari, haft-hazari and so on.
These titles and designations had been current in the sub-continent even during the reigns of the Mongol kings of India until about 150 years ago. In this way Changiz Khan would take the census of his nation as well. Military service or conscription was compulsory for every young Mongol and evasion from it, according to Yasa, the laws of Changiz Khan was punishable with death penalty.

When all Mongol tribes gathered under the flag of Changiz, every tribesman, in addition to having his tribal title, would obey the order of his commander or his leader and would use the name of his leader of 1000 men together with his own. For the figure 1000, the original Mongol word is Ming. The soldier of a ming, if questioned as to which minglar he belonged to, would mention the name of the leader of the ming. A Hazara is even now called a Minglar in Transoxiana. On the contrary, Persian-speaking Afghans as well as the Iranians use the term "Hazara" instead. The names of the groups of 10 and 100 persons also were mentioned together with those of their leaders such as Dai-Mirdad, Dai-Chupan, Dai-Zangi, Dai-Kundi, Dai-Khatai; or such as Sad(100)-Sikka, Sad-Qabr, Sikka and Qabr being among good princes. The tribal names of Mongol origin, even now, exist in abundance, e.g. Jaghoori, Besut, Borjigai, Jirghai, Qharabagli and Pashi, most of which are the same names as used by Mongols during the Changezid period.
D. The History of the Hazara before Changiz Khan:

As regards determining whether the Hazaras had been living in Afghanistan before Changiz Khan or not, some more points have been gleaned from history, obliging the researcher to go deeper into the study of this question.

1. During an interview with Dr. Hamam, Professor of linguistics and anthropology in the University of Kabul (Afghanistan), the latter referred to a book written by a German scholar. In pages 11 to 24, the writer discusses the Hazaras and Nikoodaris. He mentions the name of a Chinese traveller, Tauchaum (according to the Magazine "Aryana", vol. 5, 41, p-4, Kabul, Afghanistan, the name is HITUNSA'IG) who crossed the Hazarajat in June, 644, A.D. and he has mentioned a city spelt as HO-SA-10. As the letter "R" does not exist in the Chinese alphabet he wrote "L" which seems to stand for "R" of the Hazara. The Chinese tourist has described in his book a few characteristics of the country, its language and the moral character of these tribes and has expressed his surprise over the resemblance of the Hazaras with the Chinese.

2. A portion of an article by Joseph Cassel, member of the French Academy, is devoted to the under-mentioned topic:

---

22. Die Sprache der Moghol der Province Herat, Afghanistan, by Dr. Michael Schier, 1971, Opladen, Germany.

23. In the French magazine, ATCH, translated and published by Tehran Masawwar, Tehran, and an extract of the latter published in the daily ANIS, Afghanistan, Vol. 170, the 10th
"Today, Turkish and Mongol tribes are living in the northern and central parts of Afghanistan. Their ancestors descended like a desert storm from the Central Asian steppes towards Afghanistan and Iran and reduced the Greek, Buddhist and the existing Islamic civilization of this region to dust. The invasions by the Hun tribes (Transoxiana), had started as early as 700 B.C. while the armies of Changiz Khan laid waste the whole of these regions in their subsequent aggressions.

3. The book, BOOSTAN-US-SIYAHAT (lit. Travellers Garden) states:

"The Hazara tribe is a famous one and much spoken of; they are a numerous and strong people who, in olden times, wanted to construct a dam to divert the flow of water; but, inspite of their best effort, did not succeed. It was through the help of Hazrat Ali (as tradition has it), the Commander of the Faithful who arrived on the site, miraculously covering long distances and consolidated the dam, from despair and toil. (Shirwani, 1315; 642) This dam exists even now and is called BAND-e-AMIR. It consists of seven branch dams or seven dams, namely: Band-e-Haibat, Band-e-Cambur, Band-e-Dul dul, while the other four dams are collectively known as Band-e-Amir.

BOOSTAN-US-SIYAHAT, a book of reference, is consulted as a documentary book by research workers and historians on many occasions in the past and even now. If we ignore the phrase "covering long distances miraculously" which is a religious belief amongst some Muslims, we can rely on its views that even at the beginning

---

of Islam, some people known as Hazaras had been living in this region. Other scholars have also expressed the same view.

Another passage in this very book and at the same page says:

"They (the Hazaras) consist of many tribes. The length of their country takes a person two months to cover, while its width, in some places, is between 3 to 10 stages of journey. The boundary of the Hazara country extends in the east to Chitral and Badakhshan mountains; to its west lies Khurasan; to its south are Labul and Kabul and to its north is situated Tagharistan. All the country is mountainous; the climate is too cold; agriculture extremely insufficient; the main food is mutton from the sheep; they wear woolen clothes and a little quantity of coarse cotton garments. Salt is obtainable in small quantity while the water is agreeable. Strange stories are heard about the vehemence of these tribes. The Hazaras belong to the Shia sect of Islam. They have Sunnis in a limited number who are Hanafis. 12,000 families of these people are mountain dwellers and are regarded as wild, far removed from any knowledge of society and civilization; but are distinguished for bravery and hospitality. They lack unity so that even two tribes do not agree."

Most of the information in this book, in regard to local situation, ways of the Hazara life and their characteristics, are based on numerous traditions accepted by a fairly good number of writers.

4. Views of two gentlemen, with clear minds, belonging to the Hazara tribe, ---- one being a resident of Afghanistan and the other of Quetta ---- are given below:

In an interview the researcher had with Mr. Nadir Ali Khan, ex-senator, at his residence in Kabul, he said: "We belong to the Mongol race; but there is no reason to believe that we are the offspring of Genghis Khan."
likewise, Mr. Khuda Nazar Cambaree, a clear-minded research scholar among the Hazaras, living at Quetta, believes that the Hazaras had been living in Khoristan zone (before the invasions of Chingiz) and also in a part of Bistan (Iran). Undoubtedly Mr. Cambaree's observations are authoritative, being the result of his vast studies in the history of his tribes. The researcher feels it necessary to add in this connection, that Miss Elizabeth Bacon, writer of the book, "CECA", who has made researches about the Hazaras, has referred to Mr. Cambaree's observations and views. She introduces Mr. Cambaree in her book and supports his remarks.

5. The book, MAHIH-UT-TAMARITH, states:

(a) Aghuz Khan son of Carhkhan son of Khongol, was the ruler of the habitable quarter of the world and was the contemporary of Zeh-hak Tazi of Iran and Jomk Khan of China and Minias, known as the second Nimrud in Babylon and Sasan and Indian Lehuraj, Varshab son of Atrat was living in Kabulistan. Varshab was a great king among the Turks, just like Jahangir (or Iran) and was recognized indisputably as abed and sagacious who practically occupied, with the help of his tribes and descendants, all Turkish possessions and conquered the soil of Talas-osirans upto Bukhara.

On the authority of Rauzatus-Safa, Vol. 5, p. 5.

25. Miss Elizabeth B. Bacon writes (pp: viii and ix and p: 6): "However, the manuscript of the two chapters on the Hazaras has been read by Mr. Khuda Nazar Cambaree, a Hazara Khongol of the Besut tribe, who resides in Quetta... new data provided by Mr. Cambaree have corroborated the structural scheme described (p: viii)... The writer wishes to express her gratitude to Mr. Khuda Nazar Cambaree, who, in addition to reading the manuscript chapters dealing..."
(b) "Aghuz Khan during his reign devoted his attention to western countries. He conquered Khurasan and the Iraqain and even annexed Egypt, Syria, Greece, and Afranj to his kingdom. Aghuz Khan's nation entered Transoxiana and Khurasan and settled there. Because of the climatic causes, the colour of the skin of their descendants changed. They divided into 24 branches."

(c) Based on the authority of Jamiut-Tawarikh, the period of Aghuz Khan's rule has been 700 B.C., and, so far, a period of 2,700 years has elapsed since the first time these Mongolians and their descendants came down towards the west and the Afghanistan-Iran zones. It is an admitted fact that these people have, from ancient times, been in the habit of heading for these regions. This fact is accepted and corroborated by historians as well as the Mongolian leaders themselves.

5- The names of the different Hazara tribes and their present genealogies:

The branches of the Hazara tribes, as so far investigated, are many and up to some extent, it can be said that several families possibly have chosen a name for themselves and, in course of time, they were recognized and known by that name. The connection of the Hazaras with the neighbouring provinces has been limited to the minimum extent, possibly on account of difficult and complicated terrain of the Hazarajat. It has been noted on many occasions that they even do not know some of their own tribal names. The books or writings of the scholars and historians are not helpful in this respect. Undoubtedly,
any inquiries and questions from the Hazaras themselves cannot even be definite and decisive, as the researcher contacted the most well-informed sources and has only been able to obtain the names of twenty to forty tribes and sub-tribes, at the most. In the course of a lengthy interview on the subject with Mr. Khuda Nazar Lambaree, he expressed himself as follows:

The distribution of the Eastern Hazaras into two groups of Sad Gabar and Sad Sika (Suika) is very old and has traditionally been handed down to the Hazaras. The grouping is accepted generally but is seldom referred to. A Hazara will identify himself as a Hazara of a particular tribal unit; not as a Sad Gabar or Sad Sika Hazara. Most of the younger generation have never heard of these names.

The meaning of the two words Gabar and Sika is lost to the Hazaras but they are said by some to be the names of two persons, probably military leaders, who each commanded a hundred (or Sad in Persian). Thus their soldiers were referred to as belonging to the Sad of the one or of the other.

The Hazaras generally do not take this grouping seriously but it seems to have been the cause of some friction amongst them in the past. They have been claiming superiority over each other and have been jealous on this account. It is
said that Sika and Gabar were brothers who vowed to give an offering. They killed a sheep and shared it between themselves. The offering of one was accepted while the offering of the other was not accepted by the deity to whom the offering was made as no amount of cooking made the mutton tender enough to be eatable.

Miss Bacon (Bacon, 1958: 6-8) holds Sad Gabars to be the "original" Hazaras and Sad Sika as of mixed descent. At another place she equates Sad Sika as of "mixed origin" and Sad Gabar of pure origin.

The further sub-division of the groups of tribes as Chaghatai and Ilkhani is not known to the Hazaras themselves. A study of the Hazara peoples has however brought us to the conclusion that the Sad Gabar tribes are not as homogeneous as the Jaghuri tribes. In the latter, traits of culture, language, physiognomy, etc. minutely examined, will be found to be distinctly dissimilar to the Sad Gabar group of tribes. On the whole, however, these traits amongst the Juhuris are common in all their tribes. This cannot be said to be true amongst the Sad Gabar group of tribes. In them these affinities are not common to all the Sad Gabar tribes. There are traces of definite differences and further examination will reveal that on this score they can broadly be sub-divided into two further groups--- those who migrated from the north--Transoxiana, formerly the Changezi fief of Chaghatai;
and those who came from the Ilkhanate of Iran. The appellations of Chaghatay and Ilkhani for these two groups should not obviously be altogether amiss. The surmise may sound rather romantic speculation and in the absence of authentic recorded history about the Hazaras and lack of any firm traditions with the Hazaras themselves, such a conjecture though attractive is in the extreme hazardous. There is a certain amount of corroborative evidence which may be quoted in support of such a line of thought.

The Jaghuries call themselves so because they displaced the Ghuris by taking over the abode (Persian = Jae) of the Ghuris and thereafter they came to be known as Jaghuries. On the other hand some are of the opinion that they are from amongst the original Uighurs, Haimans and Karaites of Mongolia who may have fled from the ravages of Chingiz Khan. After that they came to their present habitat in Hazarajat.

The Uighurs were reported to be a people who had an alphabet for their language. In fact, Chingiz Khan seems to have borrowed that alphabet. They were said to have had a better culture than their neighbouring Chingizids.

The Sad Gabar were descendants of Chingizids. According to Mr. Dulling, the Ilkhans are said to have planted some Mongol military settlements in this area during and after the 13th century. (Dulling, 1973:13).
It has not been possible to find out exactly the source from which these settlers were found. In all probability they were not imported from Mongolia, as such settlers could have been easily found from amongst the hordes of the Ilkhanis themselves. This seems to have formed the nucleus of the Ilkhanis, amongst the Hazaras. This settlement may have been subsequently supplemented by other Mongols who had to leave their homes after the break-up of the Ilkhanate of Iran or other reasons. (Dulling, 1973: 15), and the nearest destination for them outside Iran could naturally be the southwestern-most part of Hazarajat where this group of Hazaras had their homes till their uprising against Abdur Rahman.

Till that time the Ilkhanic hordes alone, out of the multitude of Mongol hordes, had come in contact with Caucasians and some may have found spouses from amongst them. This may account for the incidence of blue eyes and blond hair occasionally among the Oranzaris, Dai Chopans and Dai Khitais of the Sad Sabar group. Such easily distinguishable distinctive features have not been noticed among other Hazaras.

The next group of the Sad Sabars composed of the Dai Langi, Dai Kundi, Besut, Polada, Sara Baghi who have collectively been classed as Chaghatais are so termed because most of them fled out of Transoxianaan Chaghatai
territory in the 16th century (Dulling, 1973: 13) when the Shaibanids broke up the Chaghatai Khanate. Earlier, during the latter part of the 13th century and the beginning of the 14th century, Chaghataian armies swept repeatedly across Hindu Kush into India and gained the control of the route to India, and, by the last decade of the 13th century, they annexed the present Hazarajat area as part of the Chaghatai empire. The nearest refuge for those who fled out of the Chaghatai territory was with their long lost kith and kin in the Hazarajat, the recognized refuge and colonisation area for all Mongol escapees and refugees since their first settlement, first by the Jaghuis and then subsequently by the Ilkhani settlers and refugees.

It seems the inroads of these new settlers were not welcomed by the original colonisers—the Jaghuis. In this we may find the second cause for the factional disliking between the Jaghuis—the old settlers and the Qaj Qabars—the new settlers; the first one was perhaps the defeat of the Uighurs at the hand of Chagiz Khan, as it seems the Uighurs (now turned Jaghuis) did not forget their humiliation at the hands of the great military leader from whom the Chaghatais and the Ilkhans had sprung. Even the cultural superiority then wielded by the Uighurs over the Chaghizids can even now be traced in the remnant of the admission of the other tribes to the Jaghuis being cleverer than the rest of the Hazaras.
The prefix of the word 'Dai' with the tribe names such as Dai Mirdad, Dai Zangi, Dai Khitai, Dai Kundi, Dai Chopan is persistently common amongst the Sad Qabars, but it is conspicuous by its complete absence amongst the Jaghuris. This is very interesting and attractive. It tempts us to believe that Jaghuris or Uighurs were not Changizids and did not therefore during the rise of Changiz Khan from part of the armies of Changiz Khan; hence the absence of the appellation of Dai denoting the Changizid military unit of ten, amongst the Jaghuris. However, their adherence to the Sad Sika—literally, the hundred of Sika (hundred being the next higher military unit after the Dai) is difficult to explain.

During his studies the Researcher got access to a report provided by an Englishman Lt. Col. P. J. Maitland, entitled, "The Afghan Boundary Commission, Vol. IV, 1888". As the writer had personally made an extensive tour of all the routes and villages of the Hazara community in Afghanistan and had prepared his report, and also, as a period of approximately 90 years have passed since the above report was compiled and as it was prior to the emigration of the Hazaras from Afghanistan, the information contained in the report can be more reliable. The names of the Hazara tribes written hereunder have been taken from this report, juxtaposed with the information
provided by other well-informed Hazaras. It is also in
consonance with historical books dealing with this sub-
ject, so it is undoubtedly rare and valuable, specially
for the Hazara tribe. Some genealogies of the Mongol
Khans have also been provided in this Chapter which may
prove of interest.

Classification of important groups living in
Afghanistan, based on documents produced by the book,
"Hayat-e-Afghan".

27
CHAHAR AIMAQ

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>4</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Taimani</td>
<td>Zdori</td>
<td>Taimoori</td>
<td>Hazara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabchaq</td>
<td>Doorzi</td>
<td>Jamshed</td>
<td>Ferogrkoohi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Deh - Qark - Khair - Javali - Amflidi - Zulfi - Caqchi - Gal - khogru
Zebri
zaingar kandi

The above classification has been made in a very
general form and no reference has been made to the important
tribes such as Jaghuri, Bajuts, etc. It seems that only the
Aimaq Hazaras have been shown here and no mention of the
Eastern Hazaras has been made.

26."Hayate Afghan" in Urdu, by Mohammad Hayat Khan 1281 A.H.
p.485.
27. Aimaq-Awimaq, is a Turkish term, meaning tribe, clan,
lineage(ref. Farhang-e-Mu'e'en, Vol.I, Amir Kabir Publica-
cations, Tehran, 1342; 420).
CHART OF THE HAZARA TRIBES BY MR. KHOUDA NAZAR QAMBARQ (Prepared at Karachi, on 19th November, 1973 and revised on 6th May, 1976)

Hazara Mongols

Western Hazaras (according to orientalists) and Hazara Aimq (according to Hazaras themselves) (All Sunnis)

Eastern Hazaras (according to orientalists) and Hazaras (according to Hazaras themselves) All Chias except Shaikh Ali

Ilkhani

Dai Chapar Dai Khitai Etc. etc.

Dai Tangi Dai Kundi Bostit Polada Shaikh Ali Etc. etc.

Jaghuri Ata Pashi Qalandari

Chahar Dasta-Mohammed Khoja
THE NAMES OF THE IMPORTANT GROUPS AND VARIOUS BRANCHES
OF THE HAZARA TRIBES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of Families</th>
<th>Zone inhabited</th>
<th>Names of the branches</th>
<th>Name of the main group</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>560</td>
<td>Siah Sang</td>
<td>1. Siah Sangi</td>
<td>Daulat Pae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>520</td>
<td>Scattered</td>
<td>2. Kalima</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250</td>
<td>Gardan Dival</td>
<td>3. Gardan Divali</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>Kaaw, near the Hilmand river</td>
<td>4. Khalak</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>380</td>
<td>Darweshan,Sar Kajaw</td>
<td>5. Darweshan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>380</td>
<td>Daulat Mary</td>
<td>6. Daulatayev or</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Daulatad</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>Chawkani</td>
<td>7. Chawkani</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>190</td>
<td>Scattered</td>
<td>8. Mir Bacha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>Lizak</td>
<td>9. Lizak</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>Khwosh</td>
<td>10. Khwosh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>lower part of Hilmand (Kajaw)</td>
<td>1. Sambar Ali</td>
<td>Dauletth 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>Band Asia, Kajaw, Hilmand bank</td>
<td>2. Abdul</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>Band Asia, Kajaw</td>
<td>3. Ata</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800</td>
<td>Kalan dih, Shersurkhabad, Band Asia</td>
<td>4. Kardi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

28. See note as in geneology of the Mongol Tribes (Bacon, 1959, 50)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Location/Name</th>
<th>Code</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Sang Shanda</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Ba-ian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125</td>
<td>Fushatabad, Asia</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Chauki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>Domiwal Qol</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Mir Chihil Tan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>335</td>
<td>Near Ajjaristan in Yaghistan</td>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Batar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>Inside Diwal Qol</td>
<td>5.</td>
<td>Sikh Am</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>Inside and behind Baba-Asia</td>
<td>6.</td>
<td>Baba Ka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>Inside and Sang Shanda</td>
<td>7.</td>
<td>Marg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>390</td>
<td>Sir Sang Shanda, Fush-tab-e-Darakht, Mingi din, Surkh Sang</td>
<td>(It has no branches)</td>
<td>MIZAH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800</td>
<td>Kuh-Biroon (between the river Hilmand and the mountain Baba)</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Kuh Biroon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Mooshak &amp; Pae Katal</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Jambood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Bihbood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Zaryafa, Syookhta</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Kir Shadi Beg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
<td>Zaryafa, Jaria Khana</td>
<td>KAPTAUM_Kalan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>625</td>
<td>Kuhe-Biroon Qaramqal</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>KAPTAUM_Ahurst</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Karnala</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Shaikh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>240</td>
<td>Khuwat</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Mir Ali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140</td>
<td>-do-</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Dai Mirdad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>-do-</td>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Dooz Kasa Pae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>-do-</td>
<td>5.</td>
<td>Mir Bacha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>-do-</td>
<td>6.</td>
<td>3th Pae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1320 4th Branch:  
Lal Bég, Soji, 
Faire Jaske  
The branches of 
this tribe are 
not known

500 5th Branch:  
Kalim Doh

700 6th Branch:  
Surkhabad, Bayazid, 
Kashk, Kata-khak, 
Aspi Sang

II. BAKARA DAJ ZARGI

3,000 1st Branch:  
Jal, Sar-jungle, Tak 
Kalnak, Ak-feerat, Tarbolak

1. Mohammed Beg  
2. Ismail  
3. Khawaja Ahmed  
4. Baba Jee

5. Goshak  
6. Kara  
7. Dolad,  
8. Bobak  
9. Bahadurak

3,160 2nd Branch:  
Jal, Sar-jungle Takht

1. Kanak  
2. Karm Khud  
3. Liam Bakli
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Village</th>
<th>TAKANAR</th>
<th>1650</th>
<th>Zalal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Takao Bar, Yak Aulang</td>
<td>2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 5</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2050</td>
<td></td>
<td>2650</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1650</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**III. NAZARA JAHURU**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Village</th>
<th>600</th>
<th>300</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Alwad, Sharbeer</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
<td>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**YAMARD 3**

**SE-PAL 4**

**IZDARI 1**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>100</th>
<th>Barik</th>
<th>2.</th>
<th>Bug</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>loman</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Boseed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
<td>Nashogha</td>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Shogha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600</td>
<td>Taz-Av, Norumi</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Gari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>Angweer</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Angwari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>S aweeng, Ko-e-ree</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Nairar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Gazak, Tana-choob</td>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Ata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>Maska, Sang-Sulakh</td>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Maska</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>Udqol</td>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Oqi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Gulzar</td>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Damara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Ghulamadak</td>
<td>5.</td>
<td>Khosha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120</td>
<td>Lato</td>
<td>6.</td>
<td>Patu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Baba</td>
<td>7.</td>
<td>Baba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
<td>Sang Sulakh</td>
<td>8.</td>
<td>Isha</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Calendar, Seero
Khok-e-Iran,
Akh-e-Azhdar

| 7,000 | Kokal | 1. | 16. | Kehtar |
|       | Iala  | 2. | 17. | Tari-Bugha |
|       | Jam Bakht | 3. | 18. | Daulet Bali |
|       | Sheraida | 4. | 19. | Parda |
|       | Khadir | 5. | 20. | Sulphi |
|       | Baki | 6. | 21. | Turki |
|       | Aja | 7. | 22. | Naski |
|       | Umar | 8. | 23. | Jaki |
|       | Hodgi | 10. | 25. | Daulet-Kho |
|       | Swaz | 11. | 26. | Chagheir |
|       | Shah Qadam | 12. | 27. | Akhla |
|       | Ali-Dad | 13. | 28. | Tertib |
|       | Dad-kah | 14. | 29. | Shaikhji |
|       | Barweex | 15. |     |     |
**Sheer-dagh**

**Pashi**

(Remarks: Some claim to be the descendants of Changis Khan; the claim is doubtful in the absence of any proof, on the contrary Ja'khuis are held to be non-Changisids)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>100</th>
<th>Sang Masha</th>
<th>1. Alam Beg</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>120</td>
<td>Zardak</td>
<td>2. Zardak</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** Additional information given to the researcher by the old men of the Hazara tribes about Masha: Masha, Baba, Gqi, Damada and Masha are all the off-springs of Ata. Ata and Calendar were the sons of Mama. Mama and Kaka were two brothers. Their father was Ali. Ali son of Tulo son of Guloni son of Baghani son of Sat Sweka, and, lastly, Sat Sweka son of Lahore Khan. It is one of the views of the Hazaras about the branches of their tribes. It demands thorough research due to the conflicting views in this respect. The genealogy is not best unauthoritative and doubtful. The name Sad Sweka has not been found in any genealogy.

**IV DAI KUNDI HASARAS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>500</th>
<th>Nili</th>
<th>1. Daulat Beg</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>Otma</td>
<td>2. Hamri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250</td>
<td>Hasana</td>
<td>3. Urdu Shah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Shania Nanjamol</td>
<td>4. Alak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>Kasho Yatimian</td>
<td>6. Bai Boogh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>Yatimian</td>
<td>7. Jasha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>Shaikh Miran</td>
<td>8. Haider Beg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>Tagao-Bandar, Doghar, Shinia,</td>
<td>9. Gaum Ali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Manjbol</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>Dahan, Banjed</td>
<td>10. Taristan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>Khadar</td>
<td>11. Saron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000</td>
<td>Salyr</td>
<td>12. Khudri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>Haesh-nali</td>
<td>13. Cha-coosh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Area</td>
<td>Population</td>
<td>Region</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>1. Saul Bazung</td>
<td>14. Kamka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800</td>
<td>2. Neaw, Nazak, Tamazan</td>
<td>15. Mir Hazar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800</td>
<td>3. Tamazan</td>
<td>16. Barat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>4. Kargah</td>
<td>17. Khoshak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>5. Kargah</td>
<td>18. Sargeen</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

V. SHAikh Ali Hazaras

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Area</th>
<th>Population</th>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>1. Karam Ali</td>
<td>SHAikh Ali</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>660</td>
<td>2. Darrah Shaikh Ali</td>
<td>Dai Kalen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>370</td>
<td>3. Darrah Shaikh Ali</td>
<td>Naiman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>560</td>
<td>4. Darrah Shaikh Ali</td>
<td>Kamar-lak (Sunni sect)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1085</td>
<td>5. Darrah Shaikh Tala</td>
<td>Ali Jam (one-third Sunnis)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>6. Darrah Behsouda</td>
<td>Babar (Sunni sect)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>335</td>
<td>7. Darrah Behsouda, Payanda, Ashraf-dars</td>
<td>Nek-pae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000</td>
<td>8. Darrah Behsouda</td>
<td>Sad Murda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>9. Darrah Behsouda</td>
<td>Karmali</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>315</td>
<td>10. Darrah Behsouda</td>
<td>Haelt, Ashafa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>11. Darrah Behsouda</td>
<td>Tarmoo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000</td>
<td>12. Darrah Behsouda</td>
<td>Dai Mirak</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(* Darrah = valley, passage *)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>500</th>
<th>Baghlan</th>
<th>16. Fasera</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Karamat, Zulfiqar, Bagh-e-Nulla Shah</td>
<td>17. Ghilb Ghori</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>350</td>
<td>Zarnala, Khawaja Zaid, Tazan, Kor Darrah, Khar Panjik</td>
<td>18. Gai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>Khanjan, Kavah, Siahchoobzar</td>
<td>19. Iri-hi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>Khooor Darrah Footch</td>
<td>21. Abgha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>Pusa Kandi</td>
<td>22. Pas Kandi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>230</td>
<td>Aulad</td>
<td>23. Tala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>Andarab, Panjshir</td>
<td>24. Tala or Toli</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### VI HAZARA POLADA (or POIADI)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>100</th>
<th>Rahi Malik</th>
<th>1. Kalan zi</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>250</td>
<td>Rahi Malik</td>
<td>2. Aji</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>Rahi Malik</td>
<td>3. Dobst</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>Rahi Malik</td>
<td>4. Bazbi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800</td>
<td>Naw-Ajaristan</td>
<td>5. Haider</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>6. Panj-pae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>Kalash</td>
<td>7. Haji</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>700</td>
<td>Gardan</td>
<td>8. Jamal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600</td>
<td>Ghak-mak</td>
<td>9. Khunanda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>10. Kim-Sang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>11. Chakar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Olmalak-Sang</td>
<td>12. Khurdak-sai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600</td>
<td>Adina</td>
<td>13. Mir Adina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>Pugra</td>
<td>14. Muslaki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250</td>
<td>Nawa Marti</td>
<td>15.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Charib</td>
<td>16.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>Bogra</td>
<td>17.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>Warda</td>
<td>18.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
<td>Julga Maskanak</td>
<td>19.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>Kochangar-tu</td>
<td>20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Dahla</td>
<td>21.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
<td>Daya</td>
<td>22.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**VII CHAGHATU HAZARAS**

| 2500 | Darrah Cookhta, Chahar Jile, Shamasatu, Ay-dara | 1.   | Adu-ud-din | CHAGHATU |
| 400  | Darrah Cookhta, Shish uno, Kukrak | 2.   | Islam | |
| 1000 | Kukrak, Joo-e-Shan, Gushi | 3.   | Kata-ghani | |
| 250  | Darrah Jamuttu | 4.   | Chake | |
| 400  | Darrah Jamuttu, Komand Berbeed | 5.   | Remlat | |
| 40   | Yar Ahmed | 6.   | Alias | |
| 1300 | Darrah Swayagh, Siah Sing | 7.   | Beyat | |
| 400  | Siah Sang | 8.   | Khawaja Niri | |
| 200  | Gari Saf | 9.   | Gari Saf | |
| 500  | Darrah Targar | 10.  | Ishfi | |
| 400  | Sagar Targar, Gul Boori Tala Begum | 11.  | Pars | |
| 50   | Julga | 12.  | Lagheri | |
| 30   | Julga | 13.  | Karghani | |
| 300  | Gul Boori | 14.  | Ahmed | |

- The name suggests descent or affinity to Chagatai and Chagatai (ii) Tugh-tu 'tugh-tu' a Mongolian suffix & 'tugh' originally was 'tuc' meaning one hundred thousand and subsequently became 'tugh' meaning head or crown. The sound of 't' or 'd' is interchangeable with 'c' or 'j' and the word may have become "Ghsh", "Cugh", or "CHAGH"
### VIII HAZARA CHAHAR DASTEH

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of families</th>
<th>Name of the Branch</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>1. Gul Kubi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>2. Mai Gila</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>3. Zerdalu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
<td>4. Tamaaki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>5. Takh-chi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>6. Alai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>7. Hoshan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>8. Shargi Jan Gul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>9. Ghahardeh Behsood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>10. Shirin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>11. Fark</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>12. Bedara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>13. Akzar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>14. Calaj</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### IX HAZARA ORAZOGANI

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of families</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of the Branch</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Sultan (Sultan Ahmed)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Zoli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Sakkroz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Berkoz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Sidkoz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Palu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Shali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Cadam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Koochak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Nasani</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### X HAZARA DAI CHOPAN

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of families</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of the Branch</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Shira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Bubash</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Aminsh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Metamur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Daltamur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Kohabat khou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** The three branches, Soli, Nekros and Behros of the Orangani Hazaras have names of Sistan origin, as pointed out by Mr. Khuda Nasar Jambaree and verified from the book Seistan (Tate, 1910).
F- Historical Reasons for the Migration of the Hazaras from Afghanistan:

Naturally, mass migration of any people, taking place over a period of time, has many causes: historical, economic, political and social. Here we deal only with historical aspect. We, therefore, review and discuss the historical causes which are naturally connected with politics, too, while the economic and social aspects will be dealt with in the next chapters.

The Hazara tribes, as proved by history, have been living in Afghanistan for centuries. Their migration in the past was not of an exceptional nature and continued in the usual universal manner, like the other people who migrate to neighbouring countries for various reasons. This remained true till the 1880s. That caused the flow of migration of the Hazaras from Afghanistan in considerable number like an uncontrollable flood, was the battles fought by them with Amir Abdul Rahman, the ruler of Afghanistan, from 1872 onwards.

The Hazara tribal leaders put the blame on the Afghan government for these battles and accuse it of atrocities, punitive and unmearable heavy taxes levied on them. The Hazaras were determined not to tolerate any more the calculated pressures and violence to uproot them especially when many sources record them to have been
politically semi-independent (Encyclopaedia of Islam, Vol. I, p. 22) so much so that they did not follow the policy of the former Afghan Rulers. The autonomy and stubbornness of the Hazaras to submit to any central Afghan authority seem to have been caused mainly by the following two reasons:—

a) Racial affinity and attachment with Mongols and their Shia faith resulting in complete contrast with their neighbours on all sides.

b) Life in a difficult terrain of the mountainous Hazarajat zones which served as natural fortifications so that it appeared seldom worth-while to a non-Hazara power to fight Hazaras. The petty rulers of the Hazarajat, as far possible, avoided clash with them or as Amir Abdul Rahman, the ruler of Afghanistan at that time, admitted that these non-Hazara rulers had not been able to subdue the Hazaras. Amir Abdul Rahman in his book "Taj-ut-Tawarikh", p. 195, has referred to

29. Amir Abdul Rahman was one of the powerful kings of Afghanistan who during his twenty-one years rule was busy in trying to put an end to internal strifes and could, to some extent, bring the country back to peace and security. After 21 years reign, he died of gout on 17th Jamadi-us-sani, 1319 A.H. (1901, B.C.).
the Hazaras as "rebellious and stubborn" and added that they were the cause of disorder and unrest to the peace of the country; and that the caravans and travellers had been deprived of security on the routes passing through the Hasarajat. Most part of central Afghanistan was occupied by the Hazaras who successfully plundered such caravans and travellers. Besides, Amir Abdul Rahman has mentioned that the presence of these people (Hasaras) was another danger, because, as Amir Abdul Rahman says, they regarded the Afghan Sunnis as infidels so that they had been prepared to help and join any outsider who sought to invade their (Afghans') soil and that was another threat to the independence of the country. At this point two arguments, to each other, have been advocated and naturally each party considers itself to be right. The following brief historical account should bring out the truth. A number of arguments can be advanced for and against the views of both the parties. It has been the case in all wars to accuse each other.

Footnote continued from previous page.

He was succeeded by Amir Habibullah Khan with the title of Sirajul-Millat-wad-Din and ruled for 18 years. He was killed by a bullet shot on a hunting ground in 1337 A.H. (1919 A.D.) and was succeeded by his brother Sardar Masrullah Khan in Jalalabad who proclaimed himself king of Afghanistan but was rejected by the people and the freedom-loving Afghans enthroned Sardar Amanullah Khan, the second son of the late Amir in 1297 solar Hijri, 1327 A.H., 1st March, 1919.
In 1307 A.H. Amir Abdul Rahman subjugated and vanquished the disobedient Afghan elements and other tribal leaders of areas surrounding Kabul and the border areas of Afghanistan. While returning from Afghan Turkistan (the northern province of Afghanistan), he appointed Sardar Abdul Quddus Afghan as the governor of the Hazaras.

It was on this very occasion when one of the military columns proceeding to Kabul from Turkistan was attached by the Hazaras of Shaikh Ali in Besut. A considerable number of soldiers were killed and wounded and their arms and equipment seized. Those who escaped hurried to Kabul and reported the matter to the Amir. The Amir writes; "I asked Abdul Quddus to treat the Hazaras gently and kindly but due to further invasions by Shaikh Ali Hazaras, Abdul Quddus was compelled to crush them, arrest their leaders and send them to Kabul. I treated them with extreme kindness and returned them to their respective localities. It is regretted that they restarted their aggression". The military officers stationed

30. Ref: the book "Nairang-e-Afghanistan" by Maulvi Syed Mohammad Hussain Aghlab Nochani, published at Lucknow (India), 1904, A.D. (Despite the fact that the Hazaras are not militarily trained and also lack of mutual affection and co-ordination, they, however, are able to encounter a trained army.).

31. A summary of the reply sent by the Hazaras: "If you Afghans are proud of expressing faith in your physical Amir, we are more proud of expressing faith in our spiritual Amir, that is, the holder of Zulfiqar (meaning Hazrat Ali). The letter adds a question: "Why have you mentioned four neigh-
at Ghazni wrote a letter to Hazara leaders, specially the
Oruzgan leaders requesting them to honour the internal
peace of the country and avoid disturbance, because the
four neighbouring countries may think it a weakness of
our government if there is no peace inside our country.
As the Hazaras thought themselves very powerful, they
wrote a reply signed by fifteen Hazara leaders and continued
their opposition:

After going through this letter, Amir Abdul Rahman
commanded two generals, General Sher Mohammad Khan from
Herat, and General Labardaat Khan from Kabul, under the
supreme command of Sardar Abdul Quddus Khan to crush the
Hazaras in 1308. In a tough battle, the Hazaras were
defeated and Oruzgan, the strongest centre of the Hazaras,
was occupied by the Afghan forces. More than one hundred
Hazara leaders were taken prisoners and brought to Kabul.

Amir Abdul Rahman further writes: "Even then I
adopted leniency and entertained them by granting them
"Khil tattoo" (robes of honour) and even granted the title
of Sardar -- a title to exalt to the rank of the royal
family---- to Mohammad Azim Khan Hazara, and returned him
as the governor of the Hazaras to govern the Hazaras areas.

Footnote continued from previous page.

bouring countries and have forgotten the fifth government
which is that of the Hazaras? You are, then, advised in
your own interest and safety to keep yourselves away from
us."
But after sometime, under the pressure of a movement initiated by one Cazi Aghbar, a religious preacher of the Hazaras, the rebellion was restarted by the Hazaras. General Amir Ata Khan was this time ordered to suppress Mohammad Azim Khan Hazara. The general commissioned Mohammad Hussain Khan Hazara who had then become a relative of Amir Abdul Rahman and was an enemy of Mohammad Azim Khan, to arrest the latter. At last the Hazaras were defeated again and Mohammad Azim Khan was arrested together with his family and brought to Kabul where he died in prison (or killed).

New Mohammad Hussain Khan Hazara was appointed the governor of the Hazaras. With his official power and a huge quantity of arms and equipment at his disposal, Mohammad Hussain Khan himself started an opposing movement against the Afghán government and again another rebellion was initiated. This time the revolt was the greatest of its kind, covering all parts of the Hazara population. The cause of this agitating movement, as explained by Hazara interpreters, was a counter-action against the government officials' atrocities. As the Hazara grudge had increased too much, the officials stationed anywhere in the disturbed areas, did not spare any moment to create troubles for the Hazaras and keep on putting them under pressure and cause them every harm. Thus the Hazaras were much disturbed and disappointed, specially because the officials would give incorrect information to Amir Abdul Rahman about the Hazaras.
to poison his mind, with the result that, at last, the Amir ordered an all-sided attack to end this disturbance completely. The order was issued to the army generals and governors but, in the meanwhile, the Afghan leaders also had been prepared to fight, voluntarily and the number of fighting men marching towards the Hazara zone was between thirty and forty thousand, but before they reached there, the army had got complete victory. News had been prevalent among the Hazaras that the Afghans regard the Hazaras as infidels and believe that it is a spiritual reward to shed the Hazaras blood and that a battle against the Hazaras was a Jihad, religious war, as they (the Hazaras) say:

The Mulla of Shor Bazar, himself a Sunni, had a number of favourites who officially pronounced a fatwa (religious judgement) to the effect that the Hazaras were infidels and that a religious war against them was a religious-bound duty. Therefore about thirty thousand men marched to Hazarajat from different parts, including Fort Sandeman and Joralai. The Hazaras express a shockingly adverse remark about these invasions and have unforgettable remembrances in this respect which they consider as fratricide unparalleled in the history of Islam.

After this victory, a great number of government officials and military men were sent to collect the Hazaras'
arms as well as to exact heavy taxes from the remaining war-affected Hazaras. The defeated and war-prisoner Hazara leaders of these vast and intolerable military actions were sent to Kabul, and, as described, some of them received the death sentence and almost a similar number of them were thrown down from the well-known cliff of the mountain Asmae into the valley. The bodies of these unfortunate victims were cut to pieces. (The date of complete and crushing of the Hazaras, according to the History of Afghanistan, by Mr. Habibi, page, 126, is 1893 A.D., 1311 A.H.) The Hazara properties were confiscated, some of them taken by the state, that is, nationalised and some pieces of the Hazaras lands were distributed to the Ghilzai tribes and Mulla Khail Afghans who came to Pakistan during summer and returned to Hazara-owned lands (nor possessed by these tribes) in winter and are known as Pathans.

To sum up, the war ravaged and oppressed Hazara tribes whose immovable properties had been confiscated by the State and looted by the Afghan tropps, were forced to flee to Pakistan, Iran and wherever they could take refuge because they found life in Hazarajat intolerable (1890 A.D.) or thereafter was the beginning of their migration, a period of over 85 years since). It was the beginning of a really great migration by the Hazaras who left their homeland together with their families and what little was left to them, in order to save their lives or for a better life.
A Short History of the Hazaras living in Iran:

The existence of Turkish and Mughal races on Iran soil is historically surprising and full of ups and downs. As the history reveals, Sultan Mohammed Khurram Shah of Iran killed the 500 men who had been sent by Chagiz Khan for trade talks with the Iranians (616 A.H., 1209 A.D.). The Sultan annoyed Chagiz Khan also by his arrogant replies to the Mughal ruler, and this highly objectionable action actually snapped the continuity of the centuries old Iranian culture, and, in a sense, invited Chagiz, or rather forced him to continue the general massacre of Iranians and other Muslims. Such massacre is unparalleled in the history of mankind, unless a comparison may be found in the person of Hitler. Descendants of Mongols have remained in Iran since then. Though only a few can be seen here and there inside the country; a greater number of them, even now, live on the Afghan borders.

Because of the savage Chagizid devastations, the cultured Iranians have looked down upon the Mongol and perhaps it was for this reason that when the Ilkhanid government ended, they (the Mughals) left Iran and took refuge in Hazarajat where they lived in a favourable atmosphere amongst their racial kins.

32. History of Afghanistan by Mr. Habibi, 1349 A.H. Vol. II p. 2 horrifying memories left behind by the Mongol rulers, the Iranians.
It is unacceptable to say that the existence of the Hazaras in Iran dates only from after the death of Amir Abdul Rahman (known as the murderer of the Rafisai). In fact, a number of the Mongol survivors had been living in Iran even before the civil war of Afghanistan during Amir Abdul Rahman's rule. The Afghanistan civil war indeed made life difficult for Shia Hazaras in that country. This coupled with affinities of faith and language attracted them to Iran. Thus most of them migrated to Iran. Statistics show that till 20 years ago, that is, 60 years after Amir Rahman's death, the total number of twenty thousand Hazara families were living in different regions of Khurasan province of Iran. This figure in later years reached 3 lakh persons, that is, more than seventy thousand families.

33 & 3 dictionaries, (1) Noin (2) Ghaffari and (3) Deh-Khuda, explain the meaning of Rafizi as "every individual of the groups of followers of Zaid bin Ali bin Hussain who broke their oath of allegiance taken by them to remain faithful to Zaid." According to Sunnis, every Shia is a Rafizi.

35. King Nadir Shah Afshar, ruler of Iran, after having occupied Afghanistan took away with him a number of efficient Hazaras of Bashi region of Afghanistan to Asfara-en in Iran and granted them fertile lands for cultivation. But the Hazaras did not stay there and came to live around Meshhad mostly in Khan-Abad and Kama-Goshah which are at present the pious foundations dedicated in the name of Hazrat Imam Reza and it is a historical fact of the period prior to Amir Abdul Rahman. Nadir Shah, vice versa, caused a lesser number of Iranian soldiers of the Cisilbash families to migrate to Afghanistan, in order to create deeper ties between the 2 zones of his dominions. (Ref.: "The Political ties of Iran Afghanistan", p-33).

36. The approximate figures mentioned about the statistics have been obtained during a personal interview from (contd.
The conclusion obtained from these statistical figures shows that in addition to the relative growth of the Hazara population, a peaceful migration also has simultaneously been continuing, and as the writer has been informed during his research a fairly good number of the Hazaras came to live in Khurasan province on account of the faith they had in Hazrat Imam Reza and the aspiration to be near his holy shrine.

And even now, the Hazaras mostly live in and around cities such as Kash-had, Turbat-e-Jam, Darrah-gaz, Bijnord, Asfara-en, Nishaboor and Fariman and in 750 villages situated around these cities. The majority of them are cultivators. In the above-mentioned cities too, a greater number of the Hazaras are employed in petty jobs, to mention for example, baking bread in bakeries. The population of the above-cited 750 villages is somewhere between 10 percent to 100 percent Hazaras.

Mr. Isa Chian-nia, the headman of the village Arrah-Kamar who was my guide (a 35 years old gentleman) after my visits to a number of villages had ended, invited me to dinner at night. His father, Hussain Chian-nia, had been born in the same village in 1284 and his grandfather

Footnote continued from previous page.

Mr. Mohammed Yousuf Aghhari, one of the Hazara leaders in Kash-had. Mr. Aghhari has complete information concerning the Hazaras on account of his vocational relations and guardianship of the Hazaras in Khurasan province and constant contact with them.
had come from Afghanistan to live here. Mr. Nia believed that his village had a record of having been built between a hundred and hundred and twenty years ago and that at present sixty Hazara families live in it.

The Hazara tribes were identified as Barbaris then till 1316 A.H., when Mr. Mohammad Yousuf Abghari, a young Hazara student of the Officers' College, somehow had the honour to be presented before the Shahanshah Raza Shah, the Great. It was on this occasion that Mr. M.I. Abghari presented a petition to the Shahanshah praying the name "Barbari" be changed into Khawari or Hazara as a tribal name. The application was granted by the late Shahanshah of Iran and according to a Farman or decree in 1316, "Barbari" was changed into Khawari and the case was referred to the Primeir's office and the Army Staff by his Imperial Court for the purpose of enforcing it. Now all Hazaras in Iran take part in ceremonies and national celebrations under the official tribal title Khawari.

As to why the Hazaras were called Barbaris, we may examine different traditions worth mentioning here. We may first try to find out the origin of the
Barbaris and their race in order to be able to judge whether they (Barbaris) can have any racial ties with the Hazaras. Two main races live, viz the (1) Arab and (2) the Berber, in Morocco, which is one of the most beautiful countries of Africa and only nine miles distant from Europe. The Berber race, European historians opine, is the original Moroccan and has been living there prior to the Arabs. According to ethnological classification, the Berbers belong to the Aryan race, totally different from the black races of Africa. It has been, and even now, is, one of the special social features of the Berber women to be participants with men in social affairs. As they come of the Aryan race, they have naturally beautiful features typical of the Aryan race.

The book Karawan (History of the Middle East by Carlton Coon, 1951, p.48) has classified the Moroccan Berbers into five groups, namely: 1. Riffs, 2. Berbers, 3. Shaloh, 4. Shawed and 5. Cabeel. Most of these groups are mountain dwellers and professionally cultivators. The Berbers living in between the Atlas mountains are

37. Extract from an article published in "Khwandaniha" magazine, No.74 of Khordad-mah,1353 (May, 1974) published at Tehran.
semi-wild. The remaining Berbers, including also the Khumar tribe, speak a language different to that of the other Berbers. The language of these tribes is classified into three dialects: the Samoda, Samnaj and Zanada dialects. The Moroccans were speaking in the Samoda dialect before the Arab invasion.

To be brief, most of the Berber tribesmen gathered in the western as well as mountain and desert areas to live. These areas are the asylum for those who fled to take refuge somewhere. Despite the four major invasions, the Berbers never left their soil and preserved, as far as possible, their traditions and their culture. Even now a great number of them live as cattle raisers, shepherds, clinging to their ancient way of life. They are an efficient people and seldom forsake their region.

38. These invasions were: 1. The Semitic Phoenicians who built the city Carthage. (Carthage was one of the cities of North Africa founded in 880 B.C. The present city of Tunis is almost at the site of ancient Carthage: Dehkuda Lexicon: No.51, p.121). 2. The invasion of the Romans against Hannibal of Carthage. (This was the second Roman-Carthaginian war, one of the most important in history, 218-201 B.C. Hannibal was the hero of Carthage who opposed the Romans: Dehkuda, 51,122) 3. The invasion of the Arabs who popularised their culture and religion among the Berbers.) 4. The invasion from the north by the Spaniards, Portuguese and the French who made Morocco, Algeria and Tunisia their colonies.
On going through the information obtained in
detail about the origin of the Barbaras, it is now
undoubtedly clear that there is no racial tie between
the North African Barbers and the Hazara Mongols and
that the only similarity between Barber and Hazara is
the attribution of the name Barber by which the Hazaras
came to be called.

The important point is that during the inter-
views the researcher had with the Hazara informants,
he noted that they resent the application of this name
Barbar or Barbari to them, and luckily this undesirable
term is to be abandoned and forgotten. Its place has
been taken by Khawari or Hazara as a tribal name.

What has been the cause of introducing the name
published at Mashhad, 1319 A.H., p.199, writes: "The
Hazara Barberi tribes have been for many centuries, the
cause of terror to Afghan rulers. Even Nadir Shah, the
great king, who had conquered Afghanistan, India and
Iran could not subjugate the rebellious Hazaras."

Here, as it may be observed, the term Barber
has been juxtaposed with that of the Hazara. Therefore,
based on this historical document, it is found that
during Amir Abdul Rahman's period, this term (Barber)
was suffixed to that of the Hazaras. Possibly, while they (the Hazaras) migrated to Iran, they had it with them as the tribal name.

It is well known that centuries ago, the Hazaras built a great dam across a big river, in Bamian in Afghanistan. This is remembered to have been a great task. The belief was commonly shared by most of the Hazaras that the above dam was constructed with the help of Hazrat Ali, as it is clearly written in the book, "Boostan-us-Siahat" m p-642, Gulshan 26, published at Tehran 1315 A.H., stating: "The Hazaras wanted to construct a great dam. However much they tried, they could not succeed. Hazrat Ali, miraculously covering long distance at once reached that place and consolidated the dam". There is a poem in this paragraph (of the book) which is a very famous one and all the Hazaras, that is, those of Iran, Afghanistan and Pakistan mostly know and recite (or, at least, what I saw and heard while having interview with them.) The poem is as follows:

"You came at midday
You solved three problems.
You killed a dragon.
You consolidated the Barbar Dam.
You converted the Barbar to Islam with a stroke of Zulfiqar."

Therefore, the term "Barber" was not unknown amongst the Hazaras.
The Mongol aggressions and their world-wide plunders and general massacres are historical facts. The detailed comments written about the original pedigree of the Barbaras in Morocco and also the peculiarities attributed to them (Barbars) from the beginning of Islam to this date, show special features and similar characteristics between the real Barbaras and the Mongol people.

"Mu'jam-ul-Buldan", says:

"The Barbaras are the most cruel people and also fond of creating disturbances and follow the path of ignorance. Satan has set them on a wrong and misleading path. Their heathen ways seem a kind of an ornament to Barbaras. They are naturally inclined towards vanity. A saying has been attributed to the Prophet of Islam to the effect that: "Neither under the sky, nor on the earth is there a creature worse than the Barberi."...............

There are countless traditions and sayings most of which speak ill of the Barbaras of those periods. The researcher would abstain from mentioning them.

Keeping in view the above cited rumours and remarks prevalent about the characteristics of the Barbaras from ancient periods, we find reasons to believe that there is a similarity between the characteristics of the savage Mongols and the Barbaras.

39. Quoted from the book, "Mu'khtasar-ul-Manqool fi-Ahwale Hazara wa Mughul" (Abbreviated narrative dealing with the life of the Hazara and Mongol) by Mohammad bin Allah Ghuli Zabuli Mughuli.....
which be the reason why this epithet was applied to Mongols, whose descendants living in Afghanistan and Iran inherited the appellation. Nobody can be blamed and held responsible for having given such a name to these people except the Mongols themselves who had carried atrocity to its highest extremes. In case more information is needed, in respect of the Barbarians, the reader may go through the History of Ibn-e-Khaldun. The meanings given in the various Persian dictionaries of the term "Barbar" are reproduced in the foot-note below from which it will be seen that the qualities are equally shared by the barbarians of Barber and Mongol.


"Barbar is a vast country in Northern Africa. Barbari Western. "Barbari language" means to behave rudely with a person.


**Barbari**: related to Barbar (Afghani); a kind of bread commonly used at Tehran, attributed to Barbar-Afghans, because a few Barbars introduced it at Tehran during the last period of the Cajar regime;

**Barbar**: to look at anybody; to look at the eye of a person directly or straight.

barbarian: horror; savagery; barbarism. The Europeans have made this word to mean barbarism which is not so eloquent. Please refer to the "Beest Maqala" (twently essays) of Ghazvini, p-95, Vol. I.
Iran has many recollections of the role of the Hazaras on her soil. At present, the researcher would rest contented in referring to only one event, though it needs to be written in some detail:

41

Mohammad Yusuf Hazara, known as Saulat-ul-Saltanat, son of Shuja-ul-Mulk Hazara, had committed acts of sabotage on the Afghanistān border in 1312 A.H. and consequently had been exiled to Yazd and Fars by the Iranian government and allotted some pieces of land in exchange for his border lands. But after a period, he again returned to Afghanistan border and began his opposition.

Shuja-ul-Mulk, Mohammad Yusuf's father, had been during his tenure of office, a frontier controller and responsible, as the Controller of Khurasan, for the peace and security of Jam, Bakharz and Khwaf. Shuja-ul-Mulk, in other words, had an independent government and whenever the central government asked for help, he would send a number of cavalry.

Shuja-ul-Mulk's eldest son, Sarim-ul-Mulk, was a peace-loving person and lead a retired life. The second son,

Mohammed Yusuf—Saulat-us-Saltanat—, the third and fourth, Haj Muntasir-ul-Mulk Ahmed Khan and Mohammed Khan, were adventurers. Saulat-ul-Mulk had once even been elected a representative of Majlis-e-Shoors-e-Milli (National Assembly), that is, up to such an extent was officially recognized an Iranian national by the Iranian government. As already referred to, Saulat-ul-Mulk again started to revolt in 1320 and requested the Russian government for military help and also instigated the leaders of other tribes against the Central Government, inviting them to participate, namely Farraj-ul-rah Pichrinlu, the leader of the Khurdish and Ghuchan tribes, Yusuf Dargazi and Ardashir Bijnourdi.

To be brief, Mohammed Yusuf had been in his sabotage, killing and highway robbery for a long time. Last, in an encounter with a brigade commanded by Brig. Haider Gholi Baiglasi on the 13th Bahman, 1320, near the Rabat Sang-Bast, on the side-track of Fariman-Bash-had, he fled to Kalat, and later, his brothers also joined him. Meanwhile, Haji Gazi, the head of religious leaders in Turbat-e-Jam, wrote a letter to M. Yusuf Hazara, asking him to surrender. In reply, M. Yusuf wrote an interesting note. Some portions of the said note are:
"Even to the last drop of blood running in my body, I will try my best to save the country. As to your remark that my ancestors have been the saviours of Khurasan, I am now determined to try to protect Iran with the weak number of persons at my disposal."

Keeping the text of this letter in view, it is presumed Mohammed Yusuf Hazara had patriotic feelings and regarded himself as a patriot sacrificing his life for Iran and completely disregarded the fact that hardly two generations ago he himself for a period had been a refugee in Iran and not originally an Iranian national. Mohammed Yusuf's inclinations to Iran and his national feeling are worthy of attention and praise, in the same way as the Hazara refugees during British rule, accompanied by the defenders of the frontiers, now called Pakistan borders, performed services sometime costing their life.

Despite all his feelings of nationalism, Mohammed Yusuf would fight against the government forces who were trying to keep peace. It was either because he did not have the sort of semi-independence his father, in his period enjoyed because such local autonomy was limited during the Pahalvi; or somehow, perhaps Mohammed Yusuf was under the influence of foreign elements to commit sabotage; or, perhaps, he did not understand that his activities were subversive and was under the illusion that he was doing service to his country.
To sum up, after having been disappointed in getting Russian help, he (Mohammed Yusuf) surrendered himself to military authorities in Kalat on the night of 29th Isfand, 1320, and returned to Mashhad.

The Khawari tribe is enjoying all the social amenities like other Iranian nationals, having all the privileges and is being regarded as fellow countrymen and respectable Iranians.

In a journey made by the researcher to Khurasan province of Iran in 1352 (solar year), 1973 A.D. he interviewed a number of the Hazaras residing at Mashhad, Fariman and other villages around and even arranged to stay for a night in the village of "Arra-Kamar", populated only by the Hazaras, and talked to their leaders. They had interesting beliefs. They recited poems composed by the Hazara poets which will be written in the chapter on customs and culture.

II - A Brief History of the Hazaras
After their Migration to Pakistan:

The history of Hazaras in Pakistan is brief and revolves around a few events mainly concerned with their service in the army and the emergence of Pakistan as a country.
The manner in which they migrated to this part of the globe, has been explained briefly in the preceding chapters. They were in Quetta and other parts of the subcontinent in small numbers much before their uprising against Amir Abdul Rahman Khan, whereafter they came to Quetta in any appreciable number. Their military prowess and inclination towards soldierly life qualified them for service in the Indian Army and the British officers found them to their taste. Two companies of Hazaras were first recruited in the 12th and 126 Baluchistan Regiments.

In the early 1900's, a British officer, Col. Jacob (later Field-Marshal Sir Claude Jacob), was entrusted with the responsibility of raising a new regiment of Hazaras only. This was known as the 106th Hazara Pioneers. Further recruitment of Hazaras was made to complete the complement of the 106th Hazara Pioneers. Recruitment parties headed by Hazara officers, such as Captain Dost Mohammed Khan, Subedar Yazdan Khan etc were sent far and wide to collect and recruit soldiers from amongst not only the Hazara refugees, scattered along Afghanistan borders from Peshawar to Quetta, but also surreptitiously to the Hazarajat and Khurasan in Iran.
The Hazara Pioneers saw active service in China, the Northwest Frontier Province and in the Middle East during the First World War and won a name for itself. The regiment gave an opportunity to promising persons to rise to such ranks as were open to Indians in those days. Some of the prominent persons were Captain Dost Mohammed Khan, Captain Ali Dost Khan, Lieut. Khuda Dad Khan, Lieut Rehmatullah Khan etc. A more detailed mention of the part played by these officers in the affairs of the tribe will appear when we discuss the system of chieftaincy (or Sardari) amongst the Hazaras in its appropriate place.

Those who could not be absorbed in the Army found other avocations and means of livelihood. They were uneducated and unskilled. Their skill as agriculturist or pasturist was of no avail to them as they had lost their lands and were not offered any new lands in their new homeland. Here they worked as unskilled labourers and in government service too they were absorbed, in the lower rungs of the services. Some engaged in petty businesses. In civilian life too they adjusted themselves in their new environment as peaceful citizens.

Finally the Hazara Pioneers was disbanded in the year 1932 soon after its 25th anniversary. A group photo of most of the Hazara officers taken on this occasion has
been given in the Appendices. The disbandment let loose a large number of soldiers and their dependents to fend for themselves as best as they could. Few of them went to Iran and still fewer to Afghanistan. After this even, with the doors of Army service closed to them for the time being, they found themselves in a hard competitive field as civilians. For a time the small Hazara community in Quetta found themselves deserted and really destitute.

The great earthquake of Quetta on the 13th May, 1935, which claimed about 60,000 lives, found quite a number of Hazara victims also. This natural catastrophe, however, opened up new fields of employment and profession for the Hazaras in Quetta as they were virtually the only community of some number in Quetta who were comparatively less affected by the earthquake and had nowhere to go in contrast to other peoples in Quetta. Once again a small labour corps of Hazara was raised in Quetta and most ex-servicemen were recalled and enlisted in the said corps. The corps was raised to clear the debris of the town. The corps was disbanded shortly afterwards as no longer needed. By this time Hazaras had entrenched in their new homes as full-fledged civilians. Quite a number of them had by then gained skills and some education. As small businessmen, petty contractors, shopkeepers, carpenters, shoe-makers, tailors, drivers,

42. The Hazara mahallahs are in the extreme east of the town of Quetta and the Habib Nala, a rain storm stream which runs across the town seems to have been the limit on the right of the which damage by earthquake was comparatively less. There was no damage in the Quetta Cantonment.
mechanics and as semi-skilled hands in a score of other jobs, they found better and easier means of livelihood. The small community began to prosper and started sending their children to school.

A few years later, Hitler plunged the world in the Second Great War in 1939 and Hazaras again were recruited in various arms of the Indian Defence Services. Some even rose to commissioned ranks as by then the doors to these ranks were opened to Indians also. Col. Barkat Ali, Major Mohammed Ali (both retired) and the late Captain Sultan Ali are some who rose to these ranks in addition to General Mohammed Musa Khan.

The end of the War found Hazaras more involved in civilian life and the tribe as a whole felt inclined towards education day by day. The partition of India and the emergence of Pakistan as a new country opened up new opportunities to the Hazaras in civilian life. They had gained credence as honest and fair-dealing businessmen and as shopkeepers people preferred to deal with Hazaras. The vacuum created by the wholesale evacuation of Hindoos from Quetta was filled in by Hazara in the commercial field.

Their natural inclination towards military service however was too strong to resist and in spite of opportunities in civilian life, they never missed a chance to take up arms. There are quite a number of Hazara soldiers even now in various army units of the Pakistan Army.

Since the inception of Pakistan Hazaras have done their best to reap the benefits of freedom, though it was
only in 1962, that they were formally recognized by the Government as full citizens of Pakistan and tribesmen of Baluchistan. A copy of this official recognition is given at the end of this section.

Their children, male and female, flock to schools and colleges. Quite a number of educated Hazaras rose to ranks as civilian officers in various departments of the Government, on the technical side as engineers, mechanics, doctors, accountants and technicians and on the administrative side as deputy commissioners, chairmen of municipalities, tahsildars, secretaries, lecturers etc. etc. There are some ladies as doctors and lecturers and teachers. On the military side there are a scor or more in the army, navy and air force in ranks from lieutenants to colonels. The names of some of these civil and military officers are given at the end.

In the Indo-Pakistan war of 1965, the Hazaras had a not insignificant part. In fact the war was fought under General Mohammed Musa Khan who was then the commander-in-chief of the Pakistan Army and is recognized by many as the hero of that war. In other ranks too the Hazaras fought on all fronts and there were a number of casualties amongst them whom they regard as "shaheeds". Two notable "shaheeds" (bearing identical names) were Captain Samad Ali of the Army and Flying Officer Samad Ali of the Air Force, posthumously awarded "Sitara-e-Juraat". Another war hero was Group-Captain Sharbat Ali Khan Changezi still in service.
Persons interviewed in this connection and from whom the above information was collected are General Mohammed Musa 43 Khan himself, Haji Suleman Khan, Mr. Faqir Hussain Andaleeb and Mr. Khuda Nazar Qamberoo.

Apart from Quetta, where the majority of the tribe lives, there are smaller settlements of Hazaras in other Pakistani towns like Loralai, Mastung, Parachinar, Hyderabad, Nawabshah, Karachi, Sukkur, Lahore, Rawalpindi etc etc.

The tribe took active part in other fields of life, i.e. politics, social services, local bodies, religion, education, sports, etc. etc. There always was a Hazara member in the Quetta Municipal Committee, ever since the tribe first came to Quetta. These have been mentioned in detail in the chapter on chieftaincy. They were elected to the provincial assemblies and the senate. They have constructed a number of beautiful mosques and Imambargahs and are the mainstay of the Shia community in Quetta. They have a number of religious and social organizations and sports clubs. They are generally good sportsmen and the players have earned fame in all modern sports and games such as hockey, football, squash, billiards, golf, body-building etc. One of their latest social institutions is the Anjuman-e-Tanzeem-e- Nasl-e-Nau-e-Hazara, whose aim is to serve the tribe in educational, religious and literary fields. It makes arrangements for celebration of national events, religious functions, literary meetings, symposiums etc. Sports competitions, mushairas etc are also arranged by this body.

In short, Hazaras have worked to earn their livelihood after the disbandment of the Hasara Pioneery regiment and now they have really made Pakistan as their homeland.

Copy of a letter No. F-22-F.1(SOT)/62 dated the 10th May, 1962, from the Government of Pakistan, Ministry of States and Frontier Regions, Rawalpindi, to the Secretary to the Government of West Pakistan, Home Department, Lahore:

Subject: DECLARATION OF HAZARAS AS LOCAL TRIBESMAN OF QUETTA DIVISION.

I am directed to refer to your Express letter No. II/15-H(SOP)/TA, dated the 19th February, 1962 and to say that Government of Pakistan agree that the Afghan Tribes, as detailed below, which are at present treated as semi-indigenous tribe of Quetta Division should be declared as indigenous tribes of Pakistan and that they may be allowed to enjoy all facilities as are available to other indigenous/Local Tribes:

1. Hazaras:
   - Barakzai
   - Muhammadzai
   - Noorzai, Main sections.
   - Poplazai and others

2. Durrani.

3. Yusufzai.

   - Andar.
   - Kharot.
   - Nasar. Main sections.
   - Sulemankhel and others
Below are given the names of some of the prominent Hazaras in the military and civil services as well as those Hazaras who are in the various professions.

Names of the Hazara officers in the military and civil services:


2. In the Civil services: Mohammed Ali Khan, Deputy Commissioner, Nazim Ali Khan, Director Employment Exchange; Dr. Samad Ali Changezi, Professor, Medical College, Karachi; Lady Doctor Zubaida Mohammed Hussain Khan, Mohammed Hussain Khan, Mohammed Juma Khan (Officer); H. Murad Ali, Chairman, Quetta Municipality; Inayatullah Khan, Financial Advisor, Department of Auqaf, Government of Baluchistan; Mr. Khuda Nazar Gambaree, Chairman, Shikarpur Municipality; later, Secretary, Provincial Local Government Board, Baluchistan (retired); Dr. Mohammed Hussain Khan Changezi, Dr. Ali Nadeem Khan, Fida Ali Khan,
Engineer, Muzaffar Ali Khan, Engineer; Mohammed Asghar Ali Khan, Engineer and the following engineers: Sadiq Ali Khan, Khudad Khan and Agha Curban Ali Khan (since retired).

The following are lecturers in the Baluchistan University: Mohammed Ali Khan, Nasir Khan, Taj Mohammed Khan, Begum Fatima Changezi.

Doctors: Dr. Asghar Ali Khan, Dr. Zafar Ali Khan, Dr. Mohammed Reza Khan, Dr. Miamatullah Khan, Dr. Mohammed Juma Khan, Dr. Iqbal Nazar Camberee, Dr. Zubaida Sadiqain, Doctor Mohammed Hussain Khan.

Sardar Khair Mohammed Khan, Superintendent of Police; Haji Syed Hussain, mine-owner; Senator Captain Gul Mohammed Khan, Senator from Baluchistan; Ghulam Haider, Vice-counsul of Pakistan in Australia.

Besides, there is a large number of them who hold high social and even political posts. There is no time and possibility to mention the names of them all.
Historical events affecting the migration of various Hazara tribes to and from Hazarajat
(to be read in conjunction with Headings B.C.D & F.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Important events in the history of Hazaras</th>
<th>Hazaras tribes Affected</th>
<th>Areas in which settled or to which migrated</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Defeat and subjugation of Karaites, Na'imans, Uighurs etc by Ghiyas Khan--early 13th century(1)</td>
<td>Jaghuri, Maska, Pashi, Qalandar, Ghahar Daste, Mohammed Khaja</td>
<td>Ghorat or Ghuristan, latterly Hazarajat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Despatch of Mongol Army and estationing a part thereof in Ghazni---1229(2)</td>
<td>Besut, Dai Zangi, Dai Kundi, Polada, Shaikh Ali</td>
<td>----ditto---- particularly Ghazni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military colonization in Hazarajat by Ilkhans of Iran (3); escapees and refugees of rebel Ilkhanis (2) 1240 (3), 1229(2) and thereafter</td>
<td>Orazgani, Dai Chopan, Dai Khitai</td>
<td>-ditto----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inroads of Chaghataians repeatedly across the Hindu Kush into India and gaining control of route to the Indus -- later 13th and early 14th centuries (2)</td>
<td>Besut, Dai Zangi, Dai Kundi, Polada, Shaikh Ali</td>
<td>Hazarajat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annexation of Hazarajat as part of the Chaghataian Khanate---last decade of 13th century (i.e. 1290 and onwards) (2)</td>
<td>All Hazaras</td>
<td>----ditto----</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Nominal control of Ilkhans over Hazarajat and actual control by Chaghatai generals ---after 1300(2)

Fall of Ilkhanates--1335/36 (2) and fall of Chaghataians--1503(3) at the hand of Shaibani Khan

Surrender of Herat, Kandahar and Kabul to Taimur the Lame---1390(3)

Reign of Shahrukh, 4th son of Taimur, whose seat of government was Herat--1404 to 1447(3)

Anarchy and fratricidal wars amongst the descendants of Taimur--1449 and thereafter (3)

Fall of Chaghataians at the hands of Shaibani Khan---1503

Fall of Kabul to Babar--1503

---ditto---

Period during which there was an hiatus of historical records and during which Hazaras were semi-independent and were ruled by small independent local Khans.

Attempt by Amir Abdur Rahman at subjugating Hazaras and the Hazara Rebellion--1870

All Hazaras

Quetta and other places in Pakistan;reshed and its vicinity in Iran
Amnesty by Amir Habibullah Khan inviting them to return to Afghanistan—1904.

All Hazaras of Maimana and Mazar-i-Sharif in Afghanistan

MONGOL EMPIRE OF CHINA

House of Qubilai

Scale of Miles

on the back inside cover of the...
Map of Afghanistan showing the area inhabited by the Hazāras. For detail, see the 1:1 000 000 maps GSGS serial numbers N.1-41 (Herat) and N.1-42 (Kabul).

(taken from Monograph No. 1 of the Central Asian Research, 1973, on the Hazaragi dialect by Dulling). The shaded portion is HAZARAJAT
GENEALOGICAL TABLES
OF THE
MONGOL PRINCES

N.B.—These tables are intended simply to illustrate the History of the World Conqueror. They therefore include only a few names not mentioned by Juwaini; these have been enclosed in square brackets. Where Juwaini's forms differ from those recorded in Rashid-ad-Din or the Far Eastern sources these latter forms have been added in round brackets. For detailed information on the genealogies of the Mongol princes, based on both the Chinese and the Mohammedan authorities, see Hambis, Le chapitre CVII du Yuan else.

1. HOUSE OF YESÜGEI

[Vesügei]

CHINGIZ-KHAN

[Jöchi-Qasšar]

[Qazch'un]

[Orquin (Temüge-Otchigin)]

[Belqüe] ev

Elchinai (Elchide)

Yeği

Yeşügei (Yesüngge)

2. HOUSE OF CHINGIZ-KHAN

CHINGIZ-KHAN

Tushı (Jöchi)

Chaghatai

ÖGETEİ (ÖGEDEİ)

Tolü (Tolui)

Jürçheleı (Jürchedei)

Külcgi

Orchon

3. HOUSE OF TUSHI (JÖCHI)

Tushı (Jöchi)

Hordu (Orda)

Batu

Sartaq

Ulughbehi

Quli

Qongquran (Qongqur)

Sibqan (Siban)

Tangur

Boghail (Bo'ai)

Teğha-Temür

Balghai

[Minggodur]

Tuar

TABLE I. THE GREAT KHANS AND THE YÜAN DYNASTY OF CHINA

**I Chingiz Khan**
(1206–1227)

- **Jochi**
  - **Chaghatai**
    - (See Table IV)
  - **Il Gedei**
    - (1229–1241)
  - **Tolui**

- **Batu**
  - **Berke**
    - (See Table III)
  - **Il Gudei**
    - (1246–1248)

- **Qashin**
  - **Qadan**
    - (1251–1258)
  - **Yü Qili**
    - (1260–1294)

- **Hülegü**
  - (See Table II)

- **Ariq Böke**
  - **Hoqu**
  - **Qaidu**
  - **Qipchaq**
  - **Jim-Gim**

- **Melik-Temür**
  - **Mingqan**
  - **Kamala**
  - **Dalmabala**

- **VI Temür**
  - (1294–1307)

- **X IV Mims-Temür**
  - (1329–1328)

- **VII Qaishan**
  - (1207–1211)

- **VIII Buyantu**
  - (1311–1320)

- **Süe**

- **XI Toq-Temür**
  - (1326–1329 and 1329)

- **XII Qotuqtu**
  - (1329–1332)

- **IX Gegen**
  - (1310–1323)

- **Arpa Ke'un**

- **XIV Toqhan-Temür**
  - (1332–1376)

- **XIII Irinchinbal**
  - (1339)

TABLE II. THE IL-KHANS OF PERSIA

**I Hülegü**
(1256–1282)

- **Habuqa**
  - (1260–1261)

- **Jumur**
  - **Yoshmut**
  - **Taraqai**
  - **Tubshin**
  - **III Tegüder**
    - (1281–1284)

- **Aja**
  - **Qonqurtai**
  - **Mengü Temür**
  - **Hulac**

- **IV Arghun**
  - (1284–1291)

- **V Chekhatu**
  - (1291–1295)

- **Ilder**
  - **Ildei**
  - **Taichu**
  - **Anbarchi**

- **VIII Ghawān**
  - (1295–1304)

- **Ali**
  - **Yusuf Shah**

- **IX Abū Saïd**
  - (1316–1333)

- **Sati Beg**
  - **Jahan Temür**
  - **Sulaiman**
  - **Mūsā**

- **El-Temür**

- **Yol-Quļugh**

- **Muhammad**

 SUCCESSE OF PRIOR KHAN 1271

**Yol-bi 313-314**
TABLE III. THE KHANS OF THE GOLDEN HORDE, 1237-1357

TABLE IV. THE CHAGHATAI KHANATE, 1227-1338

CHAPTER V

THE HAZARA CULTURE

A- General Orientation to Culture:

In the brief discussion on culture in the first part of this thesis we have been acquainted to some extent with the name "Hazara" and the life of the peoples known collectively as such. It is not our intention to introduce simply their culture, but it is to study the changes in the culture of these peoples. In order to achieve our aim to go into the details of the different aspects of their culture, thus, study the past and present aspects of their culture so as to delineate to the changes and variations between the two. Casneuve, the well known Anthropologist while speaking on the definitions of culture says:

"The meaning of culture, as it is, simple as it may seem, has, by its very complexity so attracted the scholars, particularly of Anthropology, that they have coined about two hundred and fifty definitions for it". (Casneuve, 1970:55-75). We may in this regard quote a few instances of the opinion of some scholars to illustrate their varied definitions of the term.

1. "Tylor has meant culture to be what is man-made and not natural.

2. Balandier has categorised theories connected with culturalism into the following three groups:
   a) Followers of the theory of BOAS, who view
Culture through the study of history and the method in which culture has taken shape;

b) Those who consider that culture influences the character of individuals;

c) Followers of C. Levi-Strauss i.e. the study of culture from the point of view of affinities and for whom "Culture is the system by which influences are conferred to individuals and thereby it maintains affinities amongst them."

3. Radcliffe-Brown endeavours to find the impressing of every aspect of culture and its function in the entire culture as a whole and calls it "Functionalism".

4. Ruth Benedict "By what ever causes our culture may have found its functional characteristics, is not our heritage of birth, but are the very cultural atmosphere in which we live". (Casanova, 1349 A.H: 75)

In support of the above opinion, the researcher would add that what the Hazaras have (or would have been left to them), is the culture that during the course of centuries they have acquired, conceived and borrowed and that the culture of these people is not purely inherited from their racial ancestry. It is in fact the adaptability of their mentality, attachment and environments that gave them a mobile and volatile culture capable of assimilation and expansion. If a Hazara is today.
asked about his nationality, he would invariably refer to the country in which he resides, i.e. Iran, Pakistan or Afghanistan, because racialism in these countries has died out, he would refer to himself as a national of that country. Thus after migrating from their original home-land in the Gobi desert of southern Mongolia, their language and religion underwent a thorough change.

The researcher's personal experience is that though they adhere to their rites, customs, beliefs and religion, they have no significant predisposition in calling themselves a Mongol.

The researcher intends to bring a separate publication in Persian later in which Hazara culture in greater details will be given. In this work, as far as possible, the substance of the matter is being recorded. In order to elucidate the perception of culture, two interesting definitions given by Iranian scholars are reproduced here:

1. In "Ravish-e-Bar-rasi wa Shinakht-e-Illat wa Ashair" (Dr. Parvez Jarjavad, 1965:195), it is stated

"It can be said that collectively, the mentality, etiquette and customs, arts, literature, poetry, music and dance compose the culture of a tribe, people or nation and culture is handed down from one generation to another and is seldom affected by variegated, immediately existing influences".
2. In the journal "Yaghma" (Dr. Islamindushan 1975:326), a simple definition of culture has been given as under:
"The culture of a people is laden with its experiences, learnings, discoveries, attainments and arts of the people during the span of thousands of years, its ups and downs, rejoicing, tragedies, aspirations, faiths, hopes, and fears and it remains alive with mobility and flow and must keep open windows for advancement and maturity."

B. Introduction to the Culture of Hazaras before their Migration to Pakistan and their moral characteristics:

The Hazara peoples, composed mostly of the Ilkhan Mongols and the Chaghataians, after three generations from Jengis Khan (1167-1227 A.D.), gave up their wild, loose-knit and uncivilized culture and religion by embracing Islam and rapidly intermingled with the Islamic culture and the age-old Iranian culture, so much so that even their Mongoli and Turkic language was superseded by the Persian language. The precept in their case is true that, as scholars of culture hold, the culture of nations is the outcome of the continuous material and spiritual variegations and changes. Thus in a comparatively short space of time they were absorbed in the Iranian culture and civilization. To quote from Grosses "Abadiyat-e-Iran", "The Iranian culture was so vivacious that
it superimposed itself on the leaders of Mongols and Turks and produced men of learning, poets and calligraphers from the descendants of wild savages." (Grosse, 1932: 158).

D.N. Wilbur says: (as quoted by Dr. Qurvi) ¹

"The potentiality that the Iranians possess for encompassing and assimilating foreigners and outsiders, has a surprisingly amazing example in the case of the Mongols who appeared in Iran as blood-thirsty savages and after two generations became zealous panegyrists, enthusiasts and propagators of every aspect of Iranian life". 

As already mentioned in the Part on History, after their settlement in the mountains of Hasarajat, they had to contend with the natural hardships of the region. Since literacy and arts and crafts were unknown amongst them, of them took to agriculture as long as the sparse land allowed. Others engaged in pastoral occupations, of herdsmen, breeders of livestock, herdsmen and in unskilled labour and rural handicrafts such as weaving, spinning etc.

¹ For further studies on the effects of Iranian culture on Mongols, the study of a series written by Dr. Qurvi in the Journal entitled "Honar wa Nardom" from serial No. 128 onwards, is available.
In this regard, "Hayat Afghan" which being a contemporary books, written before the Hazara migration to Pakistan is an authoritative treatise, may be quoted briefly:

"The Hazaras are mostly agriculturists. The people are greater in number and enough agricultural land is not available; herders, muleteers, and hewers of wood are found amongst them. There are many unskilled people amongst them. A few are engaged in occupations of carpet-weaving, felt-making, weaving of woolen cloth of large sizes.

The Hazara people are accustomed to hard work and live a life of hardship because they are always at war with their enemies or the natural elements. They have always been in a state of strife for either their life or for their sustenance and means of livelihood.

The Hazara women are always hard at work in some handicrafts, dyeing of wool, spinning and weaving of wool.

The men have a great liking for hunting and it is a custom amongst them to reward the best hunters with sheep, cow or expensive clothes. As such, every grown up Hazara was armed with a bow and arrows or a gun. Some have Iranian swords and the Hazaras as a people are brave. Occasionally because of their hot tempers, a slight matter results in quarrels and fights amongst them.
Their products are limited, coarse wollen cloth and cheap carpets and gilems, hides and skins and varieties of agriculture products that they tried to sell primarily to Shias." (Khan, 1865:465).

The above is a brief account of their simple life and the Hazara elders whom the researcher interviewed on various occasions, have corroborated the above. Similarly, in the Encyclopaedia Britannica, (Vol.11,199) it states:

"In summer great flocks of sheep are driven to the market in Kabul by Timuri tribesmen who also transport ghee (clarified butter) and felts of the Daiyangi tribes. Since even with economy and hard work, the land does not support the Hazara population, many men go to Kabul and Kandahar to work as unskilled labourers.

From the foregoing references and those that may be quoted hereafter in their appropriate places, as well as from enquiries made by the Researcher from well informed Hazaras in all the three countries, including General Mohammad Musa Khan, (retired Governor of the erstwhile Province of Pakistan), himself a Hazara, whose knowledge about his people is vast and unquestionable, the characteristics of Hazaras in general have been given in a consolidated form in the following paragraph for facility of reference.

The Hazaras mostly live in mountainous areas and have to work very hard all their life to make both ends meet. The mode of their pastoral and agricultural life in the stony valleys of the Hazarajat, over generations have created certain traits and characteristics peculiar to them. As a race they are hardy, stocky, hard working and patient. They are usually at war with their neighbours and

1. This is a Hazara speciality and is a carpet without woven in stripes or in bright colours of various designs.
coupled with their physical fitness they have to be mentally alert to survive. They are deeply religious-minded; almost all of them say their regular prayers. They have faith in predestination, which makes them patient and contented generally. They are thrifty and frugal as their cultivable land being far less than the people dependent on it, they have to work hard. Phrases like "Tawakkal Bar Khuda" (تَوَاكِكَلَ بَارَ خُلْدَة) = Trust in God and "Hazara Rozi Khud-a az Sang bur Muna" (حَزَارَة روزی خود آز سَانگ بُر مُن) = A Hazara extracts his daily bread out of the stones, are proverbs that speak volumes about their character.

The Hazaras are proud of their fathers and forefathers and inspite of being tough, strong and quick-tempered, they are amenable to reason, and indulge in badinage and enjoy a good joke. They are basically peace-loving and seldom initiate a brawl, but if they find themselves in a tight corner, they fight with their backs to the wall. They are good soldiers and know the art of horsemanship. They were very good at bows and arrows in the past and are good shot with a rifle. For years their representative from the Hazara Regiment, known as the Hazara Pioneers disbanded in 1932, continuously won the India Army Rifle Shooting Competitions. They are generally good sportsmen.
True to their soldierly background, they are amenable to discipline and respect their elders and are bound by their collective code of ethical conduct. They seldom transgress the public opinion.

Generation of cattle, horse and sheep raising has turned them into good livestock breeders. As agriculturist and fruit growers, too, they have abundant experience.

They take to urban life very soon and in all countries in which they live they assimilate the pattern of life there and are adaptable to circumstances.

They are generally clean of habit and in Quetta, their Mohallahs are generally far better in cleanliness than other localities.

C- Culture of the Hazara people
   After migration to Pakistan:

   After migration to Pakistan because they found themselves amongst completely contrasting peoples, they gathered together and remained closely knit thus they retained the culture. They brought with them from Afghanistan, and which for the above reason they could protect from foreign influences.

   Hazaras have jealously guarded their cultural traits, their customs and their religion and they were
largely enabled to do this because of the more settled conditions obtaining in their new environment. There was opportunity here to enjoy the fruits of Pax Britannica---law and Order, peace, availability of gainful employment and far better atmosphere of civil liberties and economic well-being. In the book "Thirty Seconds in Quetta", a good description of the Hazaras has been given:

"They once formed part of the Pioneers of the Indian Army. They were charming, stocky people, with warm, red complexions and a reputation for good-humoured badinage, and they were imperturbable in the face of danger. For reasons of economy, they had been disbanded as a corps years before but many had not returned to their ancestral homes (in Afghanistan) and had remained to form small enclaves among the Pathans, Punjabi Musselman, Sindhis and other Indian races." (Jackson, 1960:178).

The researcher has learnt it from the Hazara elders that after their migration to Quetta the Hazaras used to collect together and even refrained from purchasing anything particularly eatables from non-Hazaras and in particular from Hindus and the Afghans. An interesting instance may be recounted here. Even when rock salt was bought in travelling traders Hazarajat from Afghani, the women used to first wash it before bringing it to use. Though because of expansion of contacts and necessity of life such prejudices have given way. It can be seen that a wider culture has left its imprints on the society.
Mr. Faqir Hussain Ardialeeb, who has often been mentioned, is of the belief that the war-affected empty-handed refugees not great in number were bound to assimilate and be absorbed in the new society in which they found them. He adds that "in Iran, the Hazaras, borrowed the Iranians' way of life and in Pakistan, the Pakistanis'. If we didn't have the basic linguistic, religious and racial ties, we would not have had such compact Hazara colonies and would have totally dispersed." In the opinion of the researcher, these ties and affinities are indeed the causes which have created such compact collections of them and thus they have been able to preserve a part of the past traditions.

D- Education and the Method of Instruction--Past and Present:

Here it is desired to discuss education and instruction as well as upbringing and moral development. In fact, literary and ethical virtues are two principal elements of any society even if the people may have no scholastic education they might possess strong ethical mores, which too are the visible principles of life. As soon as a society begins to form, training in its customary institutions and traditions ipso facto commences.

Literacy amongst the Hazaras was generally not common. The limited opportunities at their disposal and the
absence of organized schools and educational institutions as well as teachers in the rural areas of Afghanistan, enabled only a very few to acquire education from the village mullahs. Those who did have an opportunity continued their education to reading and learning the Quran by heart. The main reason precluding the Hazaras from acquiring literary knowledge was the hardships of livelihood, the hard work required of them in the mountainous regions and the paucity of land for tilling. Each member of the family, young and old, was in consequence, occupied with hard manual labour from sunrise to sunset in pursuits of agricultural and pastoral callings.

Though amongst the Hazaras there have been poets and writers who will be introduced in the subsequent section on language, but in comparison to the large population of the Hazaras, their number is negligibly small. The inattention of the Hazaras towards education may be judged from what Mr. Faqir Andaleeb related to the researcher:

"My great grandfather Sardar Jamshed Khan once happened to pass by a "maktab" where children were busy learning their lessons. He was surprised and expressed to those with him how futile it was for the children to while away their time in becoming book worms, instead of usefully utilising their time for learning the principles of warfare, archery, horse-riding and hunting."

Literacy amongst the women was not encouraged though they were not precluded from learning the Quran if an opportunity could come by easily. This prejudice again persisted for some time even after their migration to Pakistan.
Commander Sherbat Ali Khan Changizi, a hero of the 1965 War, told the researcher: "

"My sister Fatima Changizi was the first Hazara girl who went to college, immediately there after the late Shaikh Al-Haj Ali Masar, a religious scholar, vituperated from the pulpit against my father, the late Haji Ahmed Ali Khan2, for sending his daughter to college. This put an end to my sister's further studies. After a few years, however, the then Major (now retired Colonel) Barkat Ali spoke to my father and both of them resolved to send their daughters to college. Fatima Changizi is today a lecturer in Persian in the Education Department of Baluchistan. Colonel Barkat Ali's daughter is doing her doctorate in Persian in Tehran. It is interesting to note that Al-Haj Shaikh Ali Masar, himself sent his daughter to school after about 20 years".

A spiritual leader who was so against girls being given temporal education, became so changed in his views in 20 years that he himself sent his daughter to school and became influenced by the new society. This is a good example of the change in the way of thinking, as a result of change in life in the new environment.

The method of instruction and the medium have undergone a complete change. Instead of the rural mud huts without adequate light and ventilation, students attend large comparatively modern school buildings.

2. Haji Ahmed Ali Khan, the head of the Besut tribe, was one of the researcher's friends and expired in April, 1976.
Better and more opportunities for education are available to all and sundry as against the past when a chosen few could afford to enjoy the boon.

II. Social Institutions:

1. Births and rites relating to child birth:

Child-birth causes the perpetuation of our races and on it depends the continuity of the human race and transmission of the multitudinous traits of heredity.

Pregnancy and childbirth are essentially the outcome of natural instincts and affectionate human inclinations towards founding a family. Though intrinsically childbirth is always alike everywhere but in some societies and groups of peoples there are certain ritualistic institutions which have mental influences and physical effects on expecting women and may also ease the pains of labour. Adherence to rites and customs of group of people creates homogeneity in that society and thus the individual is confined within its specified limitations and prevents him from excesses like the primitives.

Hazara women in the immediate neighbourhood of a woman in labour come to her house and remain there till the child is born. During their stay there, the women virtually take over the household, look after the comfort of the woman bearing child and do everything possible to
ease her pain. At some stage the end of her pigtail is thrust in her throat to make her throw out and thus, as they believe, to help speed up the birth. After the birth, they make merry, congratulate each other and exchanges of salutations and good wishes for the new born are made. In case of a male child the new mother is congratulated and presents are offered to her. In case of a daughter, a gift is seldom offered. This points out to the Hazaras' preference for a male child. This is supported by the analysis of Chart No. H.12, and according to Mr. Hasan Ali son of Safdar Ali of Aoh-e-Masangan in Iran, who said "A daughter is not a blessing for the father, because if she is good her goodness is for others and if she is bad, she is a burden on the father." If a woman gives birth to a son, she is given a promise of being taken to a pilgrimage to Meshed, Qum or Kerbala and even Haj. A gift of either gold ornaments or a share in property or cattle or at least a suit of cloth or even some money is presented to the mother of the new son. Instances have come to notice where in the case of repeated birth of daughter the father out of anger leaves the house for a day or two. In spite of the fact that the rights of daughters and women in general as bestowed upon them by religion are respected by the Hazara, but they are not usually given shares in the landed property or livestock which are inherited by male children.
In Iran, however, the daughter does get her share even in these properties. Usually the birth of a son is followed by rejoicing for 3 days and the father of the new born pays for it with pleasure.

The birth of a son is immediately announced by firing guns in the air; firing and target practice is common on Kids and other festivities. For three nights and days the mother and child are not let alone and there are always some relative hovering over and attending to them. On the third day the new born is wrapped in cloth and along with the mother taken to the nearer neighbours. The baby is passed from hand to hand and a part of its body must necessarily be dipped into cold water, which, depending on the weather, may be brought in a basin or ___ in the water tank at home or the nearby stream. These days when most of the births take place in maternity hospitals such customs are no longer in vogue. But it is essential to take the baby to be blessed by touching the "Alam" (flag) of Hazrat Imam Hussain. For this purpose the baby is taken to the nearest Imambara or where the family has the "Alam" at home the baby is blessed by being touched to it. Well-to-do and religiously-minded families reserve a corner in some room for placing an "Alam" or two which is/are revered by burning of incense and offerings of flowers. The baby in such cases is taken to be blessed by these "Alams".
For forty days only those women are permitted to visited the mother and the baby who had attended the birth. Very seldom an exception is made and a married woman is allowed to visit the new baby and its mother. No girls, young or old or women are allowed this concession. They believe that the new born may become a prey to the evil eye. It is also learnt that any feminine individuals should not go to the roof top of the newborn baby’s room.

The food for the new mother is usually "Omach" and "Qura" which are prepared with the main ingredients of wheat or rice flour with sugar and lot of butter fat. The room of the mother and baby is kept incensed with burning of "Lafand", "badra" and "kundur"; these are potent protections against evil eyes.

Haji Mohammad Juma, aged 63 years, who belongs to the Taifa of Balandar while speaking about his lack of faith in superstition gave the following interesting account of an instance of irrational beliefs of the Hazaras:

"A pregnant woman, in order to protect herself from the influences of jinns and evil spirits go to some

3. See Chapter on Hazaragi Foods
4. See Chapter on Superstitions and Beliefs.
mullah for a charm or prayer. Generally mullahs spin a
twine out of goat hair and chant some prayers on it and
give it to the woman to place or hang in her room to be
safe from the evil influences of jinns. This is called
"Nisar". One of these sooth-saying mullahs whose name
is still remembered was Syed Amir Mohammed who gave
treatments for all ills and issued charms ("Ta'weez").

Haji Mohammed Juna has a bitter memory about this man.
The story is recounted here as related by the Haji:—

"Haji Mohammed Juna's mother, after a
childbirth felt some weakness and dis-
siness and as because of the influence
of Syed Amir Mohammed the mother was
afraid she was under the spell of "Aal". The lady swooned. The husband made all
haste to send for Syed Amir Mohammed.
The latter took the previously given
"Nisar" twine, opened the mother's mouth
forcibly with a spoon, took her tongue
out, made a hole in her tongue with a
big needle and passed the dirty old
twine through the hole in the poor
mother's tongue. The twine was held fast
lest the tongue should slip back. A cap
which the same man had given to the lady
previously was still on her head while she
was conscious, with her eyes shut, the
lady desperately gesticulated with
her hands to free her tongue; but the
Syed had a very firm hold on it and would
on no account let go of the twine holding
the tongue. At the same time the Syed

5. In Persian, it means money or coins scattered over the
bride. Its meaning in this context could not be ascertained.
It would be far-fetched if it were to be a derivative of
the Mongolian word "Nical"-conformance.

6. Persian Aal = a fatal disorder to which women are liable till
the seventh day after their confinement. (Steingass, 1957)

7. "Tebene" in Hamaragi = Mongolian "Tebane"
called for a goat kid to be slaughtered and ordered its heart and liver to be placed on the roof in a sack for the "Aal" to take it and leave the woman. On the outside of that house, the Syed caused a dog to be beaten with a stick so that as an alternative the "Aal" should frighten away from the house. In this way Naji Mohammed who was then a small kid witnessed the death or murder of his poor mother at the hands of the soothsayer. His father later even expressed his gratitude to the Syed."

In the new atmosphere and because of enlightenment through education, better sanitary and hygienic conditions and the existence of ante-natal and post-natal clinics and care, the soothsaying mullahs are losing ground. Even there are certain rituals after a childbirth, particularly if it is a male child which are in one way or the other persisted in and those common amongst most of the Hazaras are listed and detailed below:

a. Naming the baby
b. "Aqeeqah"

c. "Kamarbandi" (lit. tying the waist)
d. "Khatna" = circumcision.

a. Naming the Baby:

According to Mr. Rhuda Nasar Qambaroe:

"The custom amongst the Hazaras is to select and give a name to the new baby, on usually the third day of its birth. On the appointed day, the immediate and near members of the family get together in the house of the newborn and various suggestions are offered. Due regard is had to the day and month of the birth and any important event that may have taken place on the occasion and a name suited to that occasion is selected. A boy born on a Friday may be named "Jum'a Ali", "Ali Jum'a"
and "Abd Mohammed" or "Ramsan Ali" for a
boy born on an "Abd" day or during the
month of Ramsan. Similarly "Safar Mohammed"
or "Safar Ali" can be the name selected for
one born during the month of "Safar".

Because of the great attachment that the
Hazaras have for the family of the Holy
Prophet (Peace be on Him), names from the
Holy Family are usually adopted for both
male and female children. In the case of
male children it is common to prefix the
holy names with prefixes of "Ghulam" (slave),
"Khadim" (servant) or "Faqir" (mendicant),
so that names like "Ghulam" Mohammed",
"Ghulam Ali", "Ghulam Hussain" are so common
that in order to distinguish one another
some epithet is applied to them. These can
be "Surkh" (red), "Izang" (lame), "Cij" (squat-eyed) etc. Girls are named "Fatima", "Zahra", both
names of the daughters of the Holy Prophet
(Peace be on Him) or "Zainab", "Ruqayya",
sister and daughter of "Hazrat Hussain".

Some time a child is named after a grandfather
or grandmother. The system of family or
surnames was unknown in Hazarajat, but in
Quetta and Iran, they have started following
the Iranian custom of having family name for
themselves.

In the selection of names, the suggestions of
the relatives gathered on the appointed are
invited and considered. The names proposed by
the father, grandmother (on either side), the
mother and the grandfathers are, in that order
given preference.

There is no particular ritual for this occa-
sion except that a quantity of raisins, grams,
dates and "nual" is distributed to the gather-
ing and amongst the neighbours who thus are
informed of the name of the infant. This gift
is usually taken to the neighbour by a sister
of the new born or any other small girl
relative.

Soon after the birth of the infant, it has
its first bath and after being wrapped in
soft clothes, the head of the family

---

8. Persian= anything given at entertainments with wine,
as fruits or sweetmeats. A sweetmeat. (Steigass, 1937).
preferrably one of the grandfather or in his absence a "Mullah", the "Azan" is recited in its right ear and the "Aqamah" in its left. (This is common in Iran also, though it is performed on the seventh night).

The parents of the woman who has given birth to a child, usually send gifts of all the paraphernalia for the new baby and according to their means these gifts may include things from a cradle to baby clothes-- in the past gifts of a sheep or a cow.

The difference that has crept in the culture can be seen here. In their past pastoral life, present of a sheep or cow was sent to the daughter while in their new urban atmosphere, these presents are not in the shape of livestock but instead the necessary articles are purchased from the bazar.

b. Aqeeqah:

This is reserved for male child only. A sheep about a year old is killed and a feast is held for relatives and neighbours. There are, however, two conditions for this feast, firstly the father and mother of the child should not partake of the mutton from the "Aqeeqah" sheep and no bone of the sheep should either be touched to the teeth by those eating the mutton or should they be broken. The bones are subsequently buried.

c. Kamar-bandi:

This too is observed for male children only, after he is a month old and before he reaches the age of 5 years. An old venerable person well-versed in the Holy Qur'an and religious
teachings held in great esteem by the family is usually invited to perform the ceremony. He ties the waist of the boy with blessings and prayers for his future and thereafter is referred to as having his waist bound by such and such a person who is usually called a "Peerzada". The cloth with which the waist of the child was bound is loosened and taken away after a couple of days, but the child will for the rest of his life be always referred to as having had his waist bound by that particular Peerzada. The boy on maturity will pay his "Ahums" (one-fifth of profits) to the Peerzada. This custom is unknown in Quetta.

The above ritual was described to the researcher by Mr. Ism Zhian-Niya, the elderman of "Deh Arrah Kamdar."
The elders of this village live near the town of Parsiman in the province of Khurasan in Iran. They told the researcher that the late Syed Ghulam Hussain Peerzada was their grandfather and had migrated from Afghanistan with the grandfather of most of them. The Peerzada expired in 1320 A.H., his son succeeded him, so that he now performs the office of "kamar-band" and in fact had bound the waist of Mr. Zhian-Niaj's brother who lives in the village of Ghana-e-Haider.

d. Khatna:

"Khatna" must necessarily be performed by the age of six. This is usually accompanied by a feast with,
depending on what the parents can afford; theyslaughter of at least one sheep. After the feast the parents are congratulated by clapping of hands. In the past there were usually persons who specialized in circumcision and had tools for his trade. These consisted of a sharp razor and a small wooden tube. They had no knowledge of sterilising these instruments. These days it is done in a hospital under modern hygienic conditions.

2. Marriage, its Rites and Customs:

There are innumerable customs, and beliefs in regard to marriages. These are grouped under the following categories:

a. Betrothal
b. "Hena Bandan" or "Kheena" 9

c. "Aqd" and bringing the bride.
d. Bridal chamber 10
e. "Pa-Kushai" or "Paiwazi"
f. Miscellaneous customs about marriage.

The varieties of these customs have been collected by the researcher by personal contacts and lengthy conversation with Hasara elders and notables with vast experience

9. Persian "hinna", the shrub (Lawsonia Mermis) . . .
(Steingass, 1957: 431). Hasaragi mispronounce it as "Kheena".

in Hazara lore in all the countries of Iran, Pakistan and Afghanistan. In Iran Mr. Yusuf Abqari and Shaikh Ahmed Waheed Foladian; in Afghanistan Shaikh Mohammed Ishaq, Fazl Imam of the Hazara Mosque in Herat and Mr. Nadir Ali Khan, Senator at Kabul and in Pakistan, the late Sardar Mohammed Ishaq Khan, Mr. Khuda Nazar Cambaree, Haji Mohammed Juma and others were interviewed and with their help the following brief was prepared. It seems unnecessary to quote these gentlemen for each sentence of what they have said.

a. Betrothal:

The parents select a bride for their son, and some time without consulting the son who has not even seen the girl proceed to ask for the hand of the girl. After the preliminary parleys, agreement between the parents on both sides, the parents of the would-be groom take some clothes and a quantity of sweets and while returning after the engagement is formally announced to the gathering of friends and relatives invited for the occasion, a sum of money is left near the hearth—on the mantle-piece these days. This money is more like a present exclusively for the mother of the bride and is termed variously as "Sheer Baha"—compensation for the mother's milk; "Car Ujaqi"—offering present to the hearth; or "Gala"—
large and expensive shawl is ceremoniously placed over
the head of the bride to be by the father of the boy. The
betrothal has thus formally been consummated. The groom-
to be thereafter till the marriage is free to go to his
in-laws but must on each occasion take with him a present
of fruit, sweets or anything else. There is no specified
limit of time between the betrothal and actual marriage.
On such visits the bride-to-be does not appear before her
betrothed.

b. "Hena Bandan" or "Aheena":

This ceremony takes place a day before the marriage.
The groom-to-be keeps some "henna" in his hand and his
bachelor friends come and pick up a bit of henna, all the
while congratulating him. The bachelors believe this
will bring them luck and they will soon become grooms
themselves.

A specially decorated dais, "Takht-e-Aheena", is
prepared and the new pair are brought amidst rejoicing,
music and singing and ceremoniously installed on the
"Takht" (lit: throne), with the bride on the left. Here
the bride gives a present of money to the elderly lady
(generally one of the grandmothers or near relatives)
who brings the "henna". The bride holds a little henna
tightly in her fist; the groom is invited, amidst
laughter and rejoicing to open her fist. All the while
the girls' friends and relatives exhort her to keep her fist tightly closed, while those on the boy's side encourage him to open her fist. Finally, after a little good-natured tussle, the boy opens her fist and awards her with a present of money. It is believed that if the boy opens the fist the future husband will have the upper hand in the new family and if he fails, it is believed, the new wife will prevail on her future husband.

In the opinions of Mr. Gul Mohammed and Mohammed Musa, questionnaire No. 34 and 4, rites known as "Takhte Henna"; "Haft-Shoran" when the bride after a week of arrival in her new house, starts her duties as a wife in the new house; "Rakht Burani"; "Hafta Gardan"—when the bride after a week of her arrival in the new house goes out visiting are new customs and were not in vogue in the past.

c. "Aqd" and bringing the bride:

In Mazarajat in the past, "Aqd" and the marriage used to take place on the same day. But nowadays, in Iran, the "Aqd" takes place much earlier than the actual marriage and the period in between is known as the period of acquaintance and "Khwasta Bazi." After a suitable period of "Khwasta Bazi", the groom is taken to the bride's house, where it is incumbent on him, before taking away his bride, to walk around the hearth of the
bride's house for three times, all the while holding her hand. This is reckoned to assure that the pair was taking the blessings and good wishes of the parents of the girl with them. Before departure the groom's family makes a present of some sheep to the bride's family.

The bride was taken to her new house on a horse or camel. These days a car is usually used. It is degrading to take the bride to her new home on a donkey. The bride necessarily had to ride with her husband on the same mount with the husband in front and holding the reins. Colonel Khadim Hussain, a Besut Hazara of Quetta, informed the researcher that the bride was usually expected to stand on the saddle of the horse and to shake up her skirt which denoted that she was a chaste virgin (Persian and Hazaragi "Pak Daman"); it also indicated that she was not taking anything from her parents' house.

As a rule, the men of the boy's family go to bring the bride, while the women wait at home and prepare for the reception. As soon as the bride is conducted to her new house, the bridegroom rides the same horse and gives a demonstration of his horsemanship for about a distance of 200 metres and while returning home, the bridegroom gives a peculiar performance by killing a bull with one stroke of his sabre. This is called "Gau Chapchi".  

'Gau Chapchi' was performed as close to the bride's feet as possible. Fruits and sweets thereafter scattered over the bride's head and a free for all ensued for collecting these. These customs are no longer in vogue. *Before* bringing the bride, while still in the bride's house, friends of the groom use all means to steal from a small cup or mirror to a piece of carpet. It is believed that in so doing they assure that the wisdom of the bride goes with her to her new house. Equally careful are the relatives of the bride to ensure that nothing is so stolen. This custom is still believed in but parents of the bride these days usually willingly keep something of value to entice the groom's party to "steal" it, all the while the bride's family demonstrates a pretension of concealment of whatever it is intended to be so "stolen". The relatives and friends of the bride and the groom give gifts in cash and kind according to their means and degree of relationship or friendship to the families of the two parties. This is called "Neem Auri" and it is obligatory to accept these gifts, as refusal to accept it is a serious insult.

According to some informants, performance of music was seldom made in the past. Shaikh Mohammed Ishaq Ikhalqi a notable of Herat deposed that women who go out to receive the bride perform a typical dance called "Alkhumbo". This
is described as a dance like the pigeon and indeed while performing it, gyrating around like a pigeon, a peculiar sound like the pigeon's is given out. The Hazaras of Iran were of the opinion that they had no music on such occasion. In Quetta all sorts of taped and recorded music is freely used with modern gadgets, local musicians too are invited to play and even army, police or school bands too take part. Mr. Ghulam Hussain (Questionnaire No. 32) believes that the string instruments and drums etc now used were not in vogue in the past and are new introductions.

Here the views of a few about the use of music have been recorded to illustrate the practice obtaining amongst the Hazaras. What is concluded by the researcher is that music certainly existed in their life in the past but was desisted from by those strict in religious edicts, believing music to be prohibited (Haram) in Islam. The final conclusion is however that music was played on occasions of marriages.

As part of the marriage festivities, the young men performed feats of horsemanship, archery, target shooting in which serious competitions took place on such occasions. Some of the dexterous skills of horsemanship were:

1) Horse races;
2) Tent-pegging with javelins;
iii) Cutting of pieces of wood driven in the ground with one stroke of the sword while riding swiftly;

iv) Picking a coin or other small object such as a handkerchief from the ground while riding speedily.

v) "Buz-Kashi". Two parties of horse riders competed in snatching a previously killed and specially treated goat, from each other and taking the carcass to an appointed place in the open field selected for the purpose.

vi) Alighting from a swiftly speeding horse and re-riding it instantly;

vii) Wrestling and other feats of competition for strength.

None of these customs is practiced in Quetta at present and marriage these days is thoroughly urbanised in customs.

A sheep or two are still slaughtered as a mark of welcome at the feet of the bride before she steps through the gate of her new house. These sheep are killed as "Sadaqa", a sacrifice, and distributed to the poor and the needy. The knife with which the animals are slaughtered, while still wet with blood, is touched to the shoes of the bride so as to make a small token mark of blood on her feet.
In her husband's house, the bride is visited by and introduced to the members young and old of her new family and everyone, irrespective of her or his age and sex must give a present to her for seeing the bride's face for the first time. This is called "Roo Deedani": (Persian "Roo"= face + "Deedani"= seeing).

For the first seven days the bride is treated like a guest and the relatives vie with one another to be at her service. On the seventh day her mother-in-law, leads the bride by her hand, takes her to every nook and corner of the house and finally to the kitchen. She is required to touch a little flour and salt and hold the broom for a moment. This signifies that the bride formally takes over her duties as a wife in her new house.

Bridal Chamber:

The bridal chamber is the love-nest from where a new life for the bride and the groom starts. The Hazaras believe that whoever enters first in the bridal chamber will have the upperhand in their future life; thus friends of the bride and the groom make all sorts of fun and frolic to delay the opposite party and hasten their protege to the bridal chamber first.

According to Shaikh Ikbal of Herat, when the bride goes to her new house, the groom is not permitted
to go to her for three nights. He adds that on the
third night some special food is prepared and the bridal
chamber is set apart for the newly-weds and thereafter
they live as man and wife. The next morning the pair
must leave the previously provided pieces of linen for
use by them, now blood-stained, as proof of virginity
of the bride. This is examined by old ladies and the
mother of the bride and sometimes her father are congra-
tulated for having brought up a chaste daughter.

Most of the Hazaras do not agree with Ikhlaqi
in regard to the day on which the pair meet in the
bridal chamber for the first time. The concensus of
opinion is that the pair go to bridal chamber on the
first night of the bride's arrival in the new house.
This is agreed to by all that the proof of virginity
(the blood-stained pieces of linen) must necessarily
be exhibited to the ladies next morning. Shaikh
Ikhlaqi is a learned man and has great knowledge about
Hazaras and his views cannot be ignored altogether and
that it is possible the custom of permitting the new pair
to meet on the third night may be in vogue in some
solitary sub-tribe.

The bridegroom should not partake of the food
prepared for the marriage feast and should be provided
for from some other sources. The bride does not leave
the bridal chamber for 3 days, whereas she is taken
out amidst rejoicing by the women. On this occasion sweets and cakes are served to the guests. On this day the new husband visits his in-laws' family and takes some presents of fruit and sweets. In return his parents-in-law give him a gift of cow or sheep—these days a pair of expensive suit of clothes.

c) "Pa Kushai" or "Pawazi":

The phrases can be translated as visiting or going places. This starts after the third day. Friends and relatives invite the new pair and their families to formal dinners and lunches and thus the bride is introduced into the new circle of her husband's friends and relatives. On each occasion the bride receives some gift in cash or kind. The bride is given an opportunity to overcome her shyness.

f) Miscellaneous customs about marriage:

1. Hazaras usually do not give their daughters in marriage out of their tribes. The girl who is wed to someone out of the tribe is not much respected and there is a saying amongst them:

"Asp-e khub as travelna Moran; dukhtar khub as qabila no more"; meaning that a good horse does not leave the stable and a good daughter will not go out of the tribe.

In a recent instance when a Hazara girl was married by a non-

Hazara in Quetta, the latter's car was burnt in protest;

ii. After marriage the new wife must live with her husband's family;
iii. On the day after marriage, friends and distant relatives go to the new pair to congratulate them. This is called "Khana Mubarak".

iv. The bride's mother brings some butter for her son-in-law. Other young eligibles partake of the butter. They think that by doing so their turn to become bridegrooms will come soon.

v. In spite of the fact that Shia laws permit temporary marriages called "Seegah", there has not been a single instance amongst the Hazaras and in this respect they follow the practice of the Sunnis.

vi. Polygamy. In Islam under certain conditions four wives are permitted. From the researcher's enquiries from 134 persons through the questionnaire prepared by him, it transpires that only two persons have two wives each. The incidence of polygamy seems therefore negligible, and it also denotes the regard they have for their women folk.

vii. In regard to the age of marriage reference is invited to Chart No. 1 and 2 from which it will be seen that the average age for men is 26 years and that for girls it is 19.

viii. From Chart No. 3 which relates to place of birth of the head of the family and the spouse, it transpires that of 51 pairs out of 94, both the parties were born in Pakistan, in the case of 29 pairs, both were born out of Pakistan. Of the remaining 17 pairs, one of them either the husband or the wife was born in Pakistan and the
others out of Pakistan. Further details may be had from a reference to the above chart.

ix. The opinions of the Head of Families in regard to the correct age for marriage will be seen from Chart No. 4. One hundred and three persons are of the opinion that sons should marry between the ages of 19-26 years, while 32 of their fathers agreed to this. The majority of the fathers i.e., 117 persons are of the opinion that boys should marry at the ages of 15 to 22 years. In regard to girls only 5 Heads of Families opine that girls should be married at less than 14 years of age while 45 of their fathers insist that girls should be married before the age of 14 years. The opinions of the Heads of Families and their fathers in regard to the average marriageable ages are classified as under:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sons</th>
<th>Daughters</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a) Opinion of Head of Family</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b) Opinion of fathers of Heads of Family</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is concluded that the fathers of Heads of Families were in favour of marriages at an earlier age.

x. An interesting Hazaragi "Ghazal" describing the marriage and some of the ceremonies is given below.

(See next page)
Satirical poem ridiculing certain ceremonies in marriages.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Roman</th>
<th>English translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Alaigo: Zan kado zinda namela;</td>
<td>Friends: Taking a wife takes away one's life;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coda wa qudgho ela namela.</td>
<td>Relatives will not leave one for nothing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Be ai chil hazar gala na musha;</td>
<td>The bride money alone will be thirty or forty thousand; and without presents of clothes, the door will not be opened (while taking away the bride).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jama khoro kase dargah namela.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abago- o Jieh ge-o Bolah;</td>
<td>Uncles, cousins, nephews, maternal uncles all are expecting to receive gifts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tagh9i, Igachi paela namela</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Khala wa Amma perogo metalpa;</td>
<td>Aunts (paternal and maternal) want presents of shirts; and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Be du hazar khusarbara namela</td>
<td>and two thousand is wanted by the brother-in-law.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nikahnama da dist-e-mir-o-arbab;</td>
<td>The marriage deed is with the village headman;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Be yak hazar da kas kala namela</td>
<td>And he will not let anyone have it without one thousand.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Age group</td>
<td>Male</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upto - 14 years</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 - 19 &quot;</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 - 24 &quot;</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 - 29 &quot;</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 - 34 &quot;</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35 years and above</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\[
\bar{X}_m = \frac{\sum fx}{N} = \frac{3250}{123} = 26.43
\]

Mean age of male marriage is 26 years old

\[
\bar{X}_f = \frac{\sum fx}{n} = \frac{1728}{89} = 19.41
\]

Mean age of female marriage is 19 years old
### TABLE - 2

**THE MEAN AGE AT THE TIME OF THE FIRST MARRIAGE OF HEADS OF THE FAMILIES AND THEIR WIVES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age group</th>
<th>Class Mark w</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>fx</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Upto 14</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 - 19</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 - 24</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>814</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 - 29</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>763</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 - 34</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35 - 39</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>555</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total: \( Efx = \text{N} = 123 \) \( Ef = 3250 \)**

\[
\bar{x} = \frac{Efx}{Efx} = \frac{3250}{123} = 26.42
\]

**Average age at the time of first marriage of Male is 26 years old.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age group</th>
<th>Class Mark w</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
<th>fx</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10 - 14</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 - 19</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>969</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 - 24</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 - 29</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 - 34</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35 - 39</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total: \( Efx = \text{N} = 89 \) \( Efx = 1728 \)**

\[
\bar{x} = \frac{Efx}{Efx} = \frac{1728}{89} = 19.41
\]

**Average at the time of first marriage of Female is 19 years old.**
Age at the time of the first marriage of the H.F. and their wives

AGE GROUP

- No response
- 35 Years and above
- 30 - 34 Years
- 25 - 29
- 20 - 24
- 15 - 19
- 14

FEMALE

MALE

G. 1-2
### TABLE - 3
NUMBER OF MARRIAGES ACCORDING TO THE BIRTH PLACE OF
HEADS OF THE FAMILIES AND THEIR WIVES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of marriages</th>
<th>Place of birth of male</th>
<th>Place of birth of female</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>Guetta</td>
<td>Guetta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Guetta</td>
<td>Another place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Another place</td>
<td>Guetta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Another place</td>
<td>Another place</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### TABLE - 4
OPINION OF THE HEAD OF FAMILY AND HIS FATHER
FOR THE RIGHT AGE FOR MARRIAGE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age at marriage</th>
<th>Head of family</th>
<th>His father</th>
<th>Head of family</th>
<th>His father</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Upto 14 years</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 - 18 &quot;</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 - 22 &quot;</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 - 26 &quot;</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 - 30 &quot;</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 - 34 &quot;</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not answer</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Total           | 134            | 134        | 134            | 134        |
### TABLE - 4/1

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age group</th>
<th>Class Mark A</th>
<th>Frequency f</th>
<th>fx</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11 - 14</td>
<td>12.5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 - 18</td>
<td>16.5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 - 22</td>
<td>20.5</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>922.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 - 26</td>
<td>24.5</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>1421</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 - 30</td>
<td>28.5</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 - 34</td>
<td>32.5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\[ N = \text{Ef} = 131 \quad \text{Efx} = 3021.5 \]

Average opinion of the Head of Family for Marriage is 23 years old of his son.

### TABLE - 4/2

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age group</th>
<th>Class Mark A</th>
<th>Frequency f</th>
<th>fx</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11 - 14</td>
<td>12.5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>62.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 - 18</td>
<td>16.5</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>577.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 - 22</td>
<td>20.5</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>820</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 - 26</td>
<td>24.5</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>588</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 - 30</td>
<td>28.5</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>484.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 - 34</td>
<td>32.5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\[ N = \text{Ef} = 121 \quad \text{Efx} = 2532.5 \]

Average opinion of his Father for Marriage is 21 years old of his son.
### TABLE - 4/3

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age group</th>
<th>Class Mark X</th>
<th>Frequency f</th>
<th>fx</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11 - 14</td>
<td>12.5</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 - 18</td>
<td>16.5</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>1435.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 - 22</td>
<td>20.5</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>615</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 - 26</td>
<td>24.5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 - 30</td>
<td>28.5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>28.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 - 34</td>
<td>32.5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\[ N = \text{Ef} = 134 \quad \text{Ef}x = 2303 \]

\[ \bar{x} = \frac{\text{Ef}x}{\text{Ef}} = \frac{2303}{134} = 17.18 \]

The average opinion of the Head of Family for Marriage of his daughter is 17 years old.

### TABLE - 4/4

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age group</th>
<th>Class Mark X</th>
<th>Frequency f</th>
<th>fx</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11 - 14</td>
<td>12.5</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>562.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 - 18</td>
<td>16.5</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>1056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 - 22</td>
<td>20.5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1435</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23 - 26</td>
<td>24.5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>73.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27 - 30</td>
<td>28.5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 - 34</td>
<td>32.5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>32.5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\[ N = \text{Ef}x = 120 \quad \text{Ef}x = 1869 \]

\[ \bar{x} = \frac{\text{Ef}x}{\text{Ef}} = \frac{1869}{120} = 15.56 \]

Average opinion of his father for marriage of his daughter is 15 years old.
Number of marriages according to the birthplace of H.Fs. and their wives

F = FEMALE
M = MALE

QUETTA
ANOTHER PLACE

G. 3
Opinion of the H.F. and his father for the right age for marriage

Average opinion of the H.F. for marriage of his son is 23 years

- F.H.F. 21
- H.F. 19
- F.H.F. daughter 17
- F.H.F. 15

G.4
3. Divorce:

Divorce is permissible in Islam and Hazaras are without exception Muslims. Before their migration to Quetta, divorce among them was rare and few instances of divorce could be remembered. Hazaras regarded divorce as very undesirable. They are of the view that it is a sin, no less than beating an orphan, which brings the wrath of God ("The Heaven comes to tremble"). After their migration, contact with urban life and consequent change in mode of their life, has caused a change in outlook, so that divorce to some extent has been introduced.

In the area in Quetta inhabited by the Hazaras, there are five State-recognized offices for the Registration of Marriage and Divorce. These offices are headed by:-

1. Syed Husain Fazel, Pesh Imam of the Hazara Mosque on Alamdar Road.


4. The late Syed Mahmood Ghaznavi, a venerated Syed of the Hazaras who died in 1973, where—after his office also came to the charge of Syed Hussain Fazil. Subsequently the deceased was succeeded by Syed Mirza Ishaq Ghaznavi, a cousin of the deceased.

5. Haji Mohammad Ibrahim

The offices were established after the Government of Pakistan introduced the Family Laws Ordinance in 1962.
During his stay in Quetta, the researcher collected the figures of Marriages and Divorces from three of the above Registry Offices pertaining to the two consecutive years 1972 and 1973, as given in the subjoined Table-5:

**TABLE-5**

COMPARISON OF THE NUMBER OF MARRIAGES AND DIVORCES AMONG THE HAZARAS IN QUETTA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of the Registry Office</th>
<th>Number of Marriages 1972</th>
<th>Number of Marriages 1973</th>
<th>Number of Divorces 1972</th>
<th>Number of Divorces 1973</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Haj Aqa Seyyed</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hossain Fazel</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haj Gholam Rez</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shojaei</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haj Mohammed Ebrahim</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>220</strong></td>
<td><strong>209</strong></td>
<td><strong>16</strong></td>
<td><strong>22</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

8.85 percent divorces

As will be observed from this Table, against 429 marriages in the two years 1972 and 1973, there were 38 divorces, the percentage of these divorces being 8.85.
The incidence of so many divorces, seen in the context of their abhorrence to divorce seems obviously the result of change of their environments, after their migration, is in essence due to settled urban life which has brought so pronounced a change in their outlook and mentality. Though in these Registry Offices the reasons for divorce have not been recorded; as in some cases the cause of divorce may be delicate and secret and unknown even to the head of the Registry Office. Yet enquiries from these offices indicate that they are of the opinion, which can be relied upon, that there may be categorized as under:-

1. A majority of the divorces are caused by reasons of incompatibility of the two families of the husband and wife which in turn is due to the system of joint family whereby a married son lives with his father's family.

2. Interference in the daily life of the husband and wife by the immediate relatives.

3. The new brides are educated and unlike the obedient and submissive brides of the past may revolt against the mother-in-law, which may eventually result in divorce.

A Hazara youngman, whose name is not mentioned for reasons of delicacy of the subject touching his private life, and who was a friend of the Researcher and assisted him in
the collection of material for his Chapter, has narrated the circumstances of his own family, saying that, "I have married about a year ago and am seeing that internal squabbles between my wife on the one hand and my sisters and mother on the other have already crept in, despite the fact that they know they have to live together. I am obliged because of my low income to continue to stay with my parents. Bickerings on minute matters such as feeding of the baby, the way my wife dresses, division of household chores have come into existence. But I do not pay much attention to them otherwise life will be very difficult. Such situation more or less are prevalent in most households of joint families."

4. A few divorces may result from various other reasons such as incompatibility between husband and wife due to differences in social status, standard of education, family background, sexual short-comings, age, sterility of either party etc.

As according to the Shia tenets the right to divorce rests with the husband, requests for divorce are initiated by them. Only about 25% such requests come from the wife, when she has acquired a right according to Sharia.

Among those 37 cases of divorce, the parties concerned came from the Middle Class. The poor and the rich seldom resort
to divorce. Pecuniary reasons have never been the cause of divorce as Hazaras are usually contented people, and their women folk are agreeably concordant and adaptable. In "Hayat-e-Afghan" (Mohammed Hayat Khan 1865:46) says:

"Hazaras women are alert, intelligent, short-tempered if harshly spoken to, themselves soft spoken, pleasant mannered, hospitable and well behaved. Women are combaters in overcoming difficulties and in economic matters. Inspite of the fact that they have many ignorant persons amongst the Hazaras they have due regard and respect for the fairer sex. Wife beating is very rare. Women have considerable say in family matters."

4. Death, its rites and rituals:

The demise of a near and dear one is a bitter experience and sorrowful indeed, particularly for the survivors and in every society demise of anyone is followed by certain rituals peculiar to it. These do to some extent ameliorate the sorrow and bring about solace. Of the rites observed in case of a death are those observed before burial; such as washing and bathing the body, before Honoot, Namaz-e-mayyat, prayers before lowering the body into the grave, which are strictly in accordance with the tenets of Islamic Faith. They have complete faith in the hereafter and after fulfilling the above rites the

12. This is done by applying camphor to those 7 points in the body which touch the ground while praying: the forehead, the two palms, the knees and the two large toes.
the relatives of the deceased are offered condolence and solaced with suitable words to submit to the will of God. After burial, candles are lit over the grave and incense like ispard and rus-seed and kundur are burned.

For the last time, before he/she is buried, the dead body, is reminded of the CREATOR, His apostles, religion, faith etc. "Ayat-i-Quran" relating to "Hifz" are also recited. The whole ritual is highly impressive.

After the rites of burial are over, the relatives of the deceased return to their house. In the Courtyard of the house near the entrance again a fire of charcoal is prepared and ispard and kundur are thrown in it. Their smoke and smell spreads all over the house including the rooms, so that while returning from the graveyard, the people pass through the cloud of smoke. This probably is a remnant of a practice from the Chaghazid times, when the Great Khan used to keep two fires burning on either side of the entrance of his Yurt, so that everyone who came to present himself had to pass through the two fires.

13. According to Shaikh Ahmed Waheed Poladian, lighting of candles or burning a fire has no connection with fire-worshipping, but is a reflection of the death of Siamuk, at the hands of demons. It is said that the demons killed Siamuk, the son of Geomurs, while he was praying in a mountain area. Geomurs carved out a cave in the mountain and placed the body of his son in it. He lit a fire at the mouth of the cave to frighten away the wild animals. Thereafter he made for the destruction of the demons. The burning of fire is believed to cast light on the grave.
Thus the entrants were said to purify themselves and shed the influences of evil spirits, before the eyes of the Great Khan fail on him. The smoke of ispad now-a-days too is said to cleanse the people coming from the Grave Yards after burial, from the effects or influence of evil souls, which may abound in the grave yard and whose "Saya" (=shadow) may have been cast on them. Shaikh Mohammad Ishaq Kaldqi of Herat says that purified butter is also thrown on the fire. This has probably been handed down to the Hazaras from their distant Chengezid ancestors.

The eldest son of the deceased then stays at home for three continuous days. This is called sitting on the mourning carpet (=Sar-e-gileem shishto); and during three days friends and relatives call on him to console with him, say fatehah (۲۰۱۵) or recite the Holy Book. The mere referring to someone in terms of his sitting on the carpet, means that he is waiting to receive condolences over the demise of his departed near relative. In the case of demise of a son or daughter, the father sits on the carpet and a husband on his wife's death. For women visitors who come to console, it is the eldest daughter, the mother, or wife as the case may be who sits on the carpet. If there is no son or father, the eldest relative sits on the Gileem. This applies to females also.
Contrary to the Indo-Pakistan custom of regarding eating or drinking (even a glass of water) in the house of the bereaved for three days, as taboo, the Hazaras, inspite of their virtual absorption in Pakistani atmosphere, have no such inclination and in fact serve tea to those who visit them for condolence and saying Fateha. During these three days, however, food for the bereaved family is served by the neighbours and relatives. This is called "Zarkhor" (ザルクール) by the Hazaras. It is also named as "Nane Agheli" (نانے آغلی), i.e. food by the neighbours. Mr. Ali Rahim (C. No. 39) while describing "Nane-e-Agheli" says that the custom is still in vogue and when some one in the Mohalla dies, the residents in the Mohalla make a collection of money and host a dinner to the bereaved family and the neighbours.

For these purposes, every sub-section of the tribe collects monthly subscriptions from their members. Usually, the amount so collected is kept and accounted for, by the headmen. Besides, those who can afford, donate bigger sums to meet such expenses.

Continuously during the first 3 nights and thereafter on every Friday for a period of a month or more depending on the financial circumstances of the family and on the 7th, 10th and 40th days of the demise, Quran Khawari is held for the benefit of the soul of the departed. Food during these Quran Khwari is served to those who are invited for recitation of the Holy Quran at the expence of the family of the deceased.
On the evening of the third day the elders of the tribe go to the person on the carpet (sar-e-gileem shishta); one of them formally addresses that person, offers condolences, advises him to submit to the will of Almighty and other words suitable to the occasion. Thereafter he ceremoniously proceeds to button up the collar of that person, which he has kept unbuttered during 3 days as a mark of mourning and then all of them leave for the Grave Yard, where a Fateha is offered at the grave of the deceased. Thereafter they return; tea is served and the party breaks up. This custom is virtually rolling up the carpet of mourning and is in fact so called in Hazaragi, "az sar-e-gileem bal shudo". One important aspect of this ritual, which is different to others, is that there is no "Gul". Fateha starts or return from burial.

Thereafter it is the family of the bereaved who pay the expenses of food for all subsequent rites and rituals such as the food for the reciters of Quran on the 7th, 10th, and 40th day of the demise and on Friday nights and for giving food to the poor. This is called "Begara".

The Researcher, during the course of his stay at Quetta, has had the occasion to attend most of these rites and rituals and in particular those observed in connection with the demise of Syed Muhmud Ghazri, who was throughout a friend of the Researcher.
On the seventh day the neighbours and relatives again pay a visit to the grave. The family prepared special thick buttered bread, called "Qilifti" (قليفتى). This is distributed amongst the poor. The visit and the distribution of bread is repeated again on the 10th and 40th day of the demise.

In addition to the above the Quran Khwani dinner or these nights are accompanied by Zikr-e-Masaeb-e-Huzmat-e-Syed ul Shuhadu, (ذكر مصاب حضرت السيد ال شهداء) = recitation of the calamities of Hazrat Husain.

Till recently in Quetta while taking out the bier, relatives and friends usually used to place a piece of cloth or shawl, according to what one could afford or in relation to one's rearsess to the deceased, to cover the bier. These and shawls would be distributed amongst the poor. Haji Muhammad Juma, a Hazara informant, added that a quantity of Halva or other sweet dish is also usually taken to the Grave Yard or even usually cooked there and distributed to the poor. He further deposed that he used his influence amongst those of his taifa i.e. Qalandars in banning the custom of placing pieces of cloth or shawl over the bier and instead introduced gifts in money, which is collected and made over to the bereaved family. Mr. Khuda Nazar Jambarree agrees with us but adds that a custom has now charged amongst all taifas of Hazara and cash is donated instead of giving cloth or shawl.
The whole custom or ritual, although it is corrected with death, is a yard-stick for the relatives' regard and respect for their dead. Therefore, they take care in organizing it as best as they can. Otherwise, they open themselves to blame for taking things light-heartedly. Usually, people say

Let us see how widows fare amongst the Hazaras. The Mongols used to inherit the widow in the same way as any other property, so that the widow had no right to make a decision for her future. The widow used to be given in marriage to some one of the choice of the person who inherited her and he could also marry her. This practice is still followed amongst the Turkomans and the Mongols. The custom was in vogue amongst the Hazaras till sometime before their migration to Quetta. The custom has died out in its entirety in Quetta and a widow is free in her choice of her future. In the case of a widow having children she usually continues to stay with her husband's family. If one or more of the children are grown up, she seldom remarries. In case one or more of her children is able to support the family of the bereaved, the family continues as a separate entity with the widow as the head of the family.
F- Mode of Life:

1. Food:

Before we discuss the foods, dishes and victuals which are common amongst the Hazaras, we may categorise them as under:-

a. Foods/dishes known in the Hazarajat and still relished;
b. Foods/dishes introduced in the Hazara cuisine after their migration, borrowed from their new neighbours;
c. Foods/dishes known in the Hazarajat in the past and now discarded by Hazaras in Quetta.

This categorisation has been done after referring to old records and inquiries from the elders of the people. "Hayat-e-Afghani" is the only book that has recorded something on this subject, and states as under:-

"The Hazara women are expert in fermenting Jughrat 14, varieties of cheese, Taimagh. 15 and Gurut 16. They prepare their bread from wheat flour and eat corn oats and various.

---

15. "Taimagh" - the word is not known to the Hazaras at present. Mr. Khuda Nazar Cambaree is of the opinion that it is a misprint of "Qaimagh" which means cream. The word according to him is still used by them for cream. The above Dictionary, also spells it as "Qaimagh", saying that it is a Turkish word and means "cream". It might also be a misprint for "Taimugh", which is the name for a small bone. The bone cannot obviously be a part of the staple diet.
16. "Gurut" or "Gara Gurut", a Turkish word meaning Dried Gurd.
kinds of pulses. Most of the diet is derived from milk, Jughrat and Dogh17 and they take butter in quantities. The poor amongst them find a number of wild mountainous vegetables, which have dietary and in some cases medicinal values. A few of these vegetables are dried, added to wheaten flour and cooked as bread. This is called "manli" (Badrawak). Mutton and beef are dried (Qadeed18) and dried in fat or butter." (See (xxi) below) (Khan, 1865 A.H. 455-464).

a. Names and description of dishes common in the past and still in use:

i. A'sh: The ingredients are made of stiff dough "macaroni", (Kashkew) minced meat, gram, bean, vegetables, butter and sour fermented milk or Gurut;

ii. Dalda: Minced or sometime only pounded wheat served with hot butter and liquefied Gurut;

iii. Omach: Wheat flour, turnips, butter, pepper; more like a soup, usually considered to be quickly digestible and given to women after the birth of her child.

iv. Ishkina: Another soup, Eggs, onions, dried apricots or Tomatoes and butter;

v. Ferik: Vegetable or minced meat in two folds of thin wheat flour bread, fried in butter;

17. "Dogh" Churned Sour milk.
18. "Qadeed" Dried meat.
vi. *Bosra'gh*: Hard sweet cake made of wheat flour kneaded in milk and fried in butter. Keeps for a long time. Usually taken on journeys;

vii. *Man-e-Roghani*: Cake of leavened dough mixed with butter sugar and sometimes eggs and baked;

viii. *Halwai Samnak* or *Halvai Surkh*: Flour mixed with powdered germinated wheat grains, mixed with sugar and cooked in butter. Only experts can cook it.

ix. *"Curuti"*: Broken pieces of bread seeped in liquified Curut, served with half fried onions fried in butter;

x. *"Kichri Curut"*: Rice mash with liquified Curut and hot butter

xi. *"Palaq"*: Rice boiled in water, sprinkled with hot butter and seasoned with spices;

xii. *"Changalii"*: Mostly for breakfast. Thick soft leavened bread is especially prepared and broken in very small pieces, which are then mixed with butter and sugar. Some prefer hard dry bread which is first ground or pounded.

xiii. *"Sheer Roghan"*: Butter added to sweetened hot milk in which small pieces of bread are soaked;
xiv. "Kocha": Whole wheat cooked with mutton and/or head and trotters; small pieces of lamb's tail fat are also added, which are usually served cold, salted at breakfast.

xv. "Jahti": Wheat flour, salted to taste is cooked in milk and made into thin paste.

xvi. "Pan-e-Javari": This is plain corn bread, served fresh and hot with butter.

xvii. "Bijindak and Sij": These are wild vegetables and are cooked with meat or alone.

xviii. "Haleem": Meat, wheat, gram, beans, pulses, rice, salt and pepper; it is cooked into a thick paste.

xix. "Ard biryo": A sweet halwa made of flour, sugar and butter.

xx. "Gorma": Mutton fried in butter and salted to taste. This keeps for a long time and is usually taken along on journeys.

b. Foods and dishes newly introduced:

i. Fish: A number of fish dishes learnt in Pakistan;

ii. "Gorma": Mutton, sometime cooked with potatoes and spices. A Pakistani dish;

iii. "Biryani": Mutton fried in ghee and then added to rice seasoned with spices.

iv. "Geema Palao": Minced meat and rice prepared as above.
v. "Kofta" Margisi Kofta etc.: Minced meat balls. The other ingredients are varied. The main ones are gram, Poppy seeds, spices etc., Eggs hard boiled and wrapped with minced meat are halved in some cases, so that they look like Marcisus (Margis Flowers);

vi. "Shami Kabab": Almost as above, prepared as cutlets with a spicy centre;

Almost the entire Pakistani cuisine is prepared and relished by Hazaras in Quetta;

c. Foods/dishes known to Hazarajat and discarded by Hazaras in Quetta;
   i. "Nam-o-Paneer": Paneer is cheese and nan bread. Since there is no pastoral atmosphere they do not have cheese.
   ii. "Qadeed": Is mutton dried in wind in winter. This remains preserved for sometime;
   iii. "Gurma goaht": Mutton fried in butter and salted to taste is kept in sheep skin. It keeps preserved for a long time;
   iv. "Abid/Asib": Sausages. Minced or pounded meat and fat filled in pieces of intestine tied at both ends. Dried it keeps for a long time.
2. Medicines and treatment of ills:

In Hazarajat with its primitive life, its inaccessible valleys and absence of any organized health facilities, centuries of isolation had evolved a habit of making the best use of the nature's profuse gifts of herbs and shrubberies. They mastered the practice of rudimentary methods for the treatment of ills and sickness, sores, infections, wounds and injuries. They had grown experts among them who were known for their skill in bone-setting. Some of the ways in which they treated the sick and the wounded are given below:

a. Leeches were used for blood letting. Blades and needles were used for a variety of purposes including the extraction of puss, for which a number of poultices were also used. Poultices were made of eggs and fresh raw hide, particularly of the tail fat of sheep.

b. Bathing and smearing the body with blood and enclosing the body in fresh hides of sheep or goat were used as sudorific as perspiring was considered potent for a number of ailments.

c. Branding was a speciality in which they excelled. This was resorted to in cases of incurable pains and illnesses. The experts are said to have had the knowledge of the precise places in the body where a brand had to be made. The branding process, apart from the preliminary skillful selection of the
exact spot to be branded, needed great expertise. It was performed, after the spot was selected by placing a small wad of fine fibres, called "ula" (طفال), which before the introduction of match was also used for making fire. The bush from which the fibre was obtained grows widely in abundance in the hills. (The exact botanical name of the plant could not be ascertained.) The "ula" is ignited in the centre and it burns slowly while the expert keeps on blowing; all the while the patient skimming and sweating with pains of burning. After the wad has burnt off and its ashed blown away, the wound heals by itself after some days. The patient almost always is rid of the disease.

d. Tonsils were just flattened by pressure with thumb covered with powdered alum; they would sometimes puncture under the pressure and relieved of pus, bringing in turn relief to the patient. Other sore throats were treated by "lifting" by women with pieces of cloth with which the chin was actually lifted, usually three times, while the patient squatted on the ground.

e. Bone-setter for fractured bones and dislocated joints were experts in their practice and persons skilled in this calling were known far and wide. Joints were massaged with turmeric mixed with fat, butter or oil after setting.

f. Puss from wound was extracted with a variety of poultices and septic wounds were sprinkled with powdered mould,
which grows over stones after heavy rainfalls. The curing property of this fungus growth was obviously known to the Hazaras, centuries before pencillon was discovered.

g. There were no practicing "Hakims" or "Tabeebs"; instead powders and extracts from herbs were known to most woman. It is not possible to give the details of the various medicines and compounds that the Hazaras used or are still using. Some of the famous ones which are still being used by even Hazaras of Quetta and Iran inspite of the great advancement of medicine to which they have access. Amongst them a powder for infants which cures them of flatulence and other ailments to which they are prone, is called "Kappase" (کاپس). This is a fine powder again and again through a thin meshed cloth. It is made by grinding "Jawani" ( Jawan ), "Badyan" ( بادیان ), "El-e Khurd" ( خورد ) "Baman Pech" ( بامن پش ), and "Miari" ( میری ), in small quantities. It is sweet in taste and smell. There are some other ingredients also.

h. Another powder of many uses for aigues, fevers, aches and pains is known as "Navae Badkhori" ( نواه بادکوری ). Its ingredients are too many to list here. Its acts as painkiller, sedative and sudorific.
The list is too long to record. These days though older people do follow some of the old practices and still use herbal powers and mixtures, the younger generation do not. They take resort to Hospitals and modern advanced techniques of surgery. In fact there are quite a number of Doctors and Lady Doctors amongst the Hazaras in Quetta.

3. Facial Features and Dresses:

**Facial Features:**

A Hazara man or woman will stand out in a crowd because of his or her peculiar facial features; this is more so in the Middle East and amongst peoples of Aryan descent, because they have distinctly Mongolian features like the Turkomans. A number of photographs of Hazaras of Afghanistan, Iran and Pakistan are included at pages ____, ____ and ____ of the appendices. These photographs will also show that there is no difference in the features of Hazaras residing in Iran, Afghanistan and Pakistan. In the booklet "Thirty Seconds at Quetta", it says that:

"Apart from their forming a distinct cultural group, they have the added characteristic of being physically quite distinguishable from the rest of the population. Their high cheekbones, somewhat almond-shaped eyes, their being less hirsute (for they have sparse beards) than the peoples of Aryan races around them unquestionably point to their Mongol origin." (Jackson, 1960: 176)

In "Hayat-e-Afghan" they are referred to as "being like Tartars; having large heads, spares eyebrows, slit eyes, flat noses, oval faced, short necked, large ears, stout of built, of middle height usually of wheatish complexion or
rosy and white coloured, less hirsute. Those called Syeds among them are comparatively pleasant in complexion and physique." (Mohammed Hayat Khan, 1865 A.H. 499)

Dresses of the Hazaras People:

In order to compare the change among the various pieces of the dresses of Hazara men and women and to comprehend their changes, the researcher has prepared the following schedule in which as far as possible all information collected in this regard has been incorporated itemwise separately for their old and present dresses worn by them.

A Hazara Women

---

**Head wear and arrangement of hair**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Old</th>
<th>New</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>As informed by Haji Mohammed Juma and a number of other informants, the women used to plait their hair in one tight braid which they kept in a long tapering cover called &quot;Kolta&quot;. It was made of a black cloth with colourful bold embroideries on it. It was tied on the head with a narrow ribbon of the same material. They used to</td>
<td>The &quot;Kolta&quot; the &quot;Arqcheen&quot; and &quot;Saraghooch&quot; have altogether been discarded. Older women however wear a &quot;Burgha&quot; of a thin black cloth. Some of them and all of the younger generation wear the &quot;Chadar-e-Namaz&quot; exclusively borrowed from the Iranians.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
wear a cap called "Araghichi".
The cap was embroidered pro-
fusely with imitation golden thread. Over their headgear they would wear a piece of thin muslin called a chadar, sometimes coloured brightly.
They did not wear a veil. The hair let down on the forehead was trimmed straight over the eyebrows. Small strands of hair were let down to curve over the temples to add to their beauty. "Hayat-e-Afghan" (p.559) states:

"Women kept their hair in Saraghooch")20. like Kashmiri women, over which they tied a white or red ribbon fastened with a brooch".

Braids with ribbons of different colours tied at the end. The ends of the braids are sometimes tied over the head with ribbons. Brooches and hairpins are freely used.

---

20. A small cap with a little flap hanging slightly behind the head.
21. The Hazaragi pronunciation of the Persian "Firahan" = (فارشان)
was wide skirted. The chest piece was usually profusely embroidered and so were the ends of the loose sleeves. The material was usually plain cotton or chints. In cotton plain sky-colour was mostly liked, through bright red "Halwan" was also in use. The clothes were usually home-made by women themselves. The cotton clothes were called "ton" (نّوُن), "Far" (فّن) or "Karbse" (کربس). Besides they used to wear clothes of a soft woollen material called "marina". ڇڻ یا

No under garments were worn.

altogether discarded their ancestors "Faro". A lot of varied designs of embroidery is used. Clothes are cut in various designs, even of western modes, and profusely decorated with embroidery. The shirts/blouses are fastened with buttons or with zips at the sides and back. Weaving at home is altogether unknown. Sleeves are usually short and close fitting. The variety of colours of the material used has no end. The younger girls, particularly the educated and with higher station in life even wear the well known Pakistani "Sari" (سّاری) and even some western dresses have been adopted to their taste. In every case whatever they wear they cover themselves with a "Chadar Namaz" (چّدھڑ نمّاڑ) and Hazara women are never seen in the open without it.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>&quot;Shalwar&quot; (شالور)</th>
<th>Old</th>
<th>&quot;Tambo&quot; (کبری)</th>
<th>New</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>As against the &quot;Shalwar&quot; of the men, the women's shalwar was slimmer, with side slits near the sleeve ends. The slits were pulled close with laces. The slits were decorated with embroidery or with colourful tasselled laces. The &quot;tambo&quot; was tied to the vast with a string (잡) called &quot;Kzar band&quot;. The &quot;Shalwar&quot; was made of &quot;Karpas&quot; in summer and &quot;marina&quot; in winter. While in town, the women wore an &quot;over Shalwar&quot; called a &quot;Dolag&quot;. The &quot;Dolag&quot; was wide at the top and its sleeves were sewn to socks by thin plaits in the sleeves of the &quot;Dolag&quot;.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See above.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In Hayat-e-Afghan, it says that a wide sleeved "Shalwar" (like the Pakistani "Charara") (င) was also in use amongst the Hazara women.

22. My lamented friend, the late Sardar Mohammed Ishaq Khan, the recognized Hazara Sardar of Quetta was of the opinion that this piece of dress was copied from the women of Gandhakar.

23. This is a garment which looks like a wide low skirt. It is very wide at the bottom and narrow at the top and is tied with a string at the waist.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Old</th>
<th>New</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>General footwear in common use was called &quot;Autika&quot; (أعتيكة) It was home-made of animal hide and lined with thin felt or cloth. It was light, warm and comfortable. A wooden soled sandal with leather straps known as &quot;Seero&quot; (سره) was also in use as a slipper. Another footwear was the &quot;Katra&quot; (كاترا) something like the &quot;Jutti&quot; (سكته) of Pakistani villagers. This was brought from cities and towns and not home-made. &quot;Gurgabi&quot; (گربغی) a later day introduction was something like Derby pattern of shoes. This was not home-made and was imported from towns and cities and was worn on events of marriages, visits etc., and was not an every day wear.</td>
<td>All modern ladies footwear common amongst Pakistani women are worn. Olden hand made footwear is absolutely unknown.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

24. This is obviously a transposition of the Persian "Ahoo" (Aboo=أبو= deer) and "tikka" (تکه=piece) pointing presumably to the footwear being made of a piece of deer hide.

25. This is common in the Indo-Pak. subcontinent and is known as "Kharnwaan" (خهنوان). The word seems to have been transposed to "Kora"
As informed by Haji Juma, the head was clean-shaven or a part of the scalp on the front was shaven and the rest of the head shorn short.

The dandy amongst the youth kept long well oiled hair combed back with the middle parted. The hair was cut straight at the back of the neck, where the ends curled up.

"Kola" (کلا) derived from Persian=کلا was the common name for all sorts of headwear. It was generally a conical cap made of cotton sewn between two covers of cloth. The outer normally red in colour.

Similar felt "Hamad" kola was also common. It was not conical but round-topped and was worn by the poor.

All the manner of western hair styles common in Pakistan are worn, so are the common Pakistani caps.

The young usually go bareheaded and it is no longer incorrect in etiquette to go bare-headed.

Head wear is seldom used; except in winter.
"Aracteen", already described in the section for women's head wear with or without embroideries was also common and was known as "Sallah". A length of white muslin called "Khasah" was usually wrapped around any one of the above caps and was called "Safa". Imported silk "Safa" known as "Mashadi" was also worn with or without the cap, by the well-to-do. The Safa was usually worn outdoor. Indoors the cap alone was usually enough.

It was, however, not good etiquette to appear bare-headed.

Karakul caps of various designs were also worn. These used to be conical, round or broad at the top.

"Peero" and "Tambo" (also "Azar")

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Old</th>
<th>New</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Joghah&quot; (Persian: Choghah) was a common overall. It was a gown worn over the other garments</td>
<td>The older persons wear shirts with its comparatively larger tails over</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
and was made of cotton or chintz for summer and "Barak", i.e. fine woven pure wool.

The Hazaragi shirt is long with close-buttoned neck and long wide sleeves. "Hayat-e-Afghan" describes that "over the shirt, they (the Hazaras) wear a long cloak with sleeves longer even than the fingers of the hand. A white shawl decorated with red or black ribbons for borders, was tied around the waist and called the "Kamar-

26 bond" or "Miyo-band".

The pants are of white soft woollen cloth woven at home and are called "Mushay". The men's pants are not as close fitting as those of the women. It was thicker than the cloth of the ladies, and occasionally lined with cotton cloth. No undergarments were worn, though loose baggy Pakistani shal-wars. The younger men have a preference like other Pakistanis for Western suits, though other Pakistani dresses are also worn.

They have no particular dress of their own and in their dress they look like other Pakistanis.

26. "Miyo" = Persian "Mian=Middle=Waist
while going on a war a felt under-shirt was worn together with a leather waist coat over the shirt.

In the winter a heavy sheep-skin cloak called a "Fosteen" was also worn.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Footwear</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Old</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Generally a piece of hide which formed the sole was brought around over the feet and fastened with laces of the same material. It was thickly lined with felt and cotton cloth. It was warm, light and comfortable. It was called &quot;Kapi&quot;. &quot;Chakma&quot; is made of soft lamb-skin; is like short socks and worn inside the &quot;Kapi&quot; by well-to-do person. It was tied with laces at the ankle.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In cold weather, a sort of "puttee" called "Faye-Payd" (Persian: "Faye-Peech") was wrapped around the ankle to the middle of the shin with the sleeves of the pants tucked in it. The "Faye-Payd" was a woollen strip about a yard in length and four inches broad.

For toilet and cleansing the body and hair, the Hazaras used a variety of the following materials:

1. For cleaning the teeth a powder made of burnt leather, salt and ashes of ephedra (Jerkana in Hazaragi) was used. Another powder prepared with charred almond shells, salt and alum fluffed by heating was also used.

2. "Dandasa", dried strips of bark of walnut tree, was also used for cleansing the teeth. At the same time it gave a brownish purple tinge to the lips and gums.

3. Hair was shampooed with eggs, plain milk or co-agulated fermented milk. "Areetha" which Hazaras called "Chareeta" was pounded, mixed in water and also used for washing the hair.

27. Soap nut; Persian, "Funduq-e-Hindi".
4. They took bath in open running water of brooks, 28
Karezes or lakes (Ma'uur= Mongolian: Naur). They
rubbed their bodies with plant fibres, mostly a
grass known as "Gandali" and the ripened and
dried "Tori". Small bags made of coarse woolen
cloth called "Laef" borrowed from the Iranians: are still used.

5. "Jokhar", a wild soapy bush, the extract of which
was used for washing clothes.

6. "Surkhi" (rouge) and "Saferda" (white scented powder)
were used by the women who could afford for make-up.
Eyes and eye-brows were treated with black "Surma".
Scents were also used by laides. Attar of Roses and
"Sinjid" (l. Sorbus aucuparia) flowers were used.
Clove and wild lavender were used for scenting their
clothes.

4. Dwellings:

The following extract from the Encyclopaedia Britannica,
vol.11, describes the dwellings of the Hazaras in Hazarajat:

"The Eastern Hazaras dwell in fortified
villages of flat-roofed houses of stone

28. Underground water-channels also called "Canat"
29. Origin could not be verified.
30. A variety of gourd. (Latin: Acutangula)
31. Persian "Leef" or "leefa" - Fibre, brush made of palm-
tree; a wrapper.
32. Persian: Ashkhar= potash; sal ammoniac, or "Ashnan"=a
bush which grows in saline earth and from burning which
"Shakhhar" is extracted, which is used in soap making.
The extract is sodium carbonate.
or mud built wall-to-wall around a central courtyard. These villages overlook the narrow valleys where the Hazaras intensively cultivate rotating crops of barley, wheat and legumes. Poplars or fruit trees are planted along streams, and cucumbers and melons are often raised. The vast, treeless mountains that dominate the landscape are used chiefly for pasturing sheep. The mountain slopes also provide plants for fuel, fodder for the animals during the long winters when the snows lie heavy.

"Hayat-e-Afghan" says that:

"between 20 to 70 families live in a village. They do not construct tall houses, though the well-to-do have good houses. They like to dig their houses a little deeper. Every village has a tower (in which 10/12 persons live), which they call "Tapur". Big kettle-drums were kept in the tower and used for assembling the people." (Khan, 1865 A.H.:496).

The dwellings illustrated above are still in use by the Hazaras in Hasarajat and the rural areas of Afghanistan. Each house has two or three rooms, one of which is used as a sitting and bed-room. Another room used to be for cooking, a store for wood and fuel etc. In the winter the live-stock is kept by the poor in the same room for warmth against the severe cold. A hole in the middle of the roof was used as chimney. The rooms did not have any windows or ventilators.

In Quetta, their houses are of different designs and dimensions according to the means of the owner. The majority of them, as has been established, have a house having at least two rooms and with a verandah, a kitchen.

---

33. Persian, "Tabrak", a fort; also Persian "Tapra", a kettle-drum.
a bath room, lavatory, a store and water tank. The smallest Hazara houses in Quetta contain the above facilities. In Michari, Hussainabad, Hyderabad mohallas, houses of cement and brick conforming to the Quetta Municipality’s Building Code, are constructed. In Syedabad and mohallas nearer the hills like Kominabad, Marriabad etc. the houses are mostly of bricks and mud as the residents are generally poor.

G. Hazaragi Language, Literature and Music:

1. Language:

Language truly is the mirror of culture. It is through language that thoughts are communicated. As the mentality and thought and the manner of its communication have undergone certain changes during the course of time, it is essential to evaluate the changes caused on the language. The question that primarily crops up here is why the Hazara people, who are Mongol and whose original language was Moghali, now speak a Persian dialect.

In order to find a definite answer to this we have perforce to have recourse to history as the changes in language have kept pace with the progress of history.

We may here quote "The Hazaragi Dialect of Afghan Persian" (Dulling, 1973:13).
"Mongolian was still being spoken in the Hazarajat in Baber's time, in the early century. Although grammatically the Mongoli was probably fairly pure, it must have contained a certain amount of original language, Persian, and its substratum. It would seem, too, that because the long period that separated the initial and final Mongol settlements, the Mongol language itself was not homogeneous, containing as it did not only Middle Mongol but also Modern Mongol elements.

It is not certain when Mongol died out as a living language in the Hazarajat. Burnes, who visited the area in 1832, makes no mention of it. Alphistone in his "Account of Caubul" specifically states that while the Hazaras acknowledge their affinity with the Moghuls and Chagatyes of the Herat area, they do not understand their language. From this it must be inferred that they ceased to be Mongol speakers by the end of the eighteenth century at the latest, and were then speaking Tajik of a sort. (Nulling, 1973:13).

In regard to their present day language the Encyclopaedia Britannica (II p.199) states:

"The Eastern Hazaras speak a peculiar kind of Persian which has many Mongol and Turkic words."

In the "Hayat-e-Afghan" (Mohammad Hayat Khan 1381 Hijri 1965) it is stated that "It seems difficult to classify the language spoken by them as it is an amalgam of various
dialects. It adds that from the Persian spoken by them it cannot be ascertained definitely as to what GUAM (race, people) they belong to. Their language resembles that of the Zabulis. Babar in his Memoirs has sometimes written that they are Mongol and Moghol words are in their language; and at another place he (Babar) calls them Hasara Turkomaus. Turkish words are also found in their language. If they are Turks, why is there such a profusion of Mogholi in their language. Considering that their neighbour in the North are Turks of Iurestan and in the South, there are Pashto dialects, it is strange that the people in between should have a Persian language of their own. At the end, the author of that book concludes that because of their connections with the Governments in Chazneen and Zabul their language underwent a change into a dialect of Persian spoken by the Zabuli, their own Mogholi ceased to exist owing to the passage of time.

The researcher during his investigations in Afghanistan came to know that at present there are small pockets of Mogholi speaking people only at places named Karez and Kundur between Maimana and Hirat, but Hazaras do not understand their language.

Given below are a few of the means by which the Persian language extended and spread out the boundaries of Iran and supplanted the Mogholi of the Mongols:
After the Mongol assault in Iran and slaughter of learned men, some of the latter fled and went out of the Greater Khurasan (the present Afghanistan), of whom a large number took refuge in the Subcontinent. To name a few:

1. Urfi author of "Taskira-e-Lubab Al Albab."

ii. Minhaj as Siraj author of "Tabaqat-e-Nasiri."

iii. A large number of men of letters and learning impressed their influence wherever they went and left brilliant traces and memories. In the Persian book "Taskirah Naveesi dar Hind-o-Pakistan"

\[54^{5,1347}\text{ it is stated that soofis, both iranis and non-iranis left indelible memories in the propagation of Persian, of them are:}\]


ii. Khwaja Mueenuddin Chisti(d.633 A.H.)

iii. Shaikh Baha ud Din Zakaria Multani, while Persian took roots outside Iran in a short space of time, how could it be that it should cease to exist amongst people living inside Iran and permit a foreign language such as Mongholi to spread? On the other hand the second generation Chengezide in order to take a strong foothold in Persian speaking country of necessity took to the Persian Culture and learnt the Persian language. The linking and love of
Iranian culture and language so enamoured the Mongol rulers that they themselves became the best proponents of the Iranian culture and language. History has left a record of the deep interest in and patronage of Iranian men of art and learning. Names such as Akbar, Jehangir, Shah Jehan whose courts attracted many Iranian poets and men of learning have become everlasting.

Persian became so much a part of the religion of Islam, that it almost went along wherever Islam took roots. Persian entered in this way into the very faith and thought of the people embracing Islam throughout the continent. Dr. Sabir of the Karachi University gave the researcher a beautiful Turkish saying: "KIM XI OKUR Farsi-varir Dimin Yarisi" meaning "He who learns Persian, graps half the faith".

In an article in an Iranian magazine "Sukhan, No.II, Khuruj 1325 Solar, (Khanlari,325 Solar:3) under the title of "De Deedar-e-Yaran" writes, "In despite of his deprivations, Taimoor was brought up according to the Iranian Culture and patronized the learned to such an extent that Samarcand and Herat became seats of Iranian learning."

Similarly Ilkhan Mongol rulers became so involved with Persian that after ISKAN Khan, when Moghols went to the mountains of the present Hazarajat, they took the language of Persia with them along with the religion of Islam in the Shia faith. It is a fact of history that when Nadir Shah Afshar
conquered Kandhar in 1150 A.H., in order to propagate the Persian language in Afghanistan, he planted settlements from Iran and moved a number of people from Afghanistan, whom he settled by grants of land in the middle of Iran. The Gisilbash people are from these new settlers.

The language known as Mogholi, Turki or Tatari prevalent amongst the Moghols formerly is now spoken in Uzbekistan and Turkestan (According to the views of Shaikh Nasir Ali an Hazara Researcher who compiled the Hazara Geneology).

Mr. Khuda Nasar Gambaree, during the course of his studies and work, propounds a theory which deserves serious consideration. He is of the opinion that words now in use amongst the Hazaras for parts of the body are almost all non-Persian i.e. either Mogholi or Turkey and the Researcher agrees with him. This can be ascertained from a reference to the glossary. A few instances are: Palm=Alga; Eye=Qura. The further one goes from one's self, i.e. to the members of the family, the house, the neighbourhood, the mohallah, the town and so on the incidence of Mogholi words will go on reducing with Persian words taking their place.

In order to be able to comprehend the changes (of the language spoken these days by the Hazaras) that it has undergone during the last century, the Researcher issued a questionnaire. This questionnaire was compiled through interro-
gation from three Hazaras aged 29, 48 and 59 years. The choice of these persons was done in order to have individuals coming from three different generations. This gives us an opportunity to gain an insight into the differences of their language.

The questionnaire and its study will be provided if so desired by the University.

Similarly a collection of words of Hazaragi of non-Persian origin used by the Hazaras, with its transliteration, and its meaning in Persian and English is given in another appendix to this booklet. The Researcher's collection from those words with the aid of the persons formerly enumerated, by contact with individuals groups and by actual conversation with them. In most cases this collection was been verified by authorities from such magazines as "Adab" and "Arayana" published by the Kabul University. Use has been made of Mogholi and Turkish dictionaries. Material enough has been collected for future work on preparation of a large Dictionary of Hazaragi language and for the use of future researchers.

Poetry and literature, and folklore:

In every society literature and poetry are by large the reflections of thought and mind and feelings and spirits of the people in that society and indeed bind the people together spiritually. A verse or couplet for a foreign ear may sound
discordant and out of tune but in the mind of one
whose language it is, it spurs attachments and
feelings, reminiscent of all his social heritage and
he at once turned into an embodiment of ecstasy.

Needless to say the context of the poem or for
that matter even prose has a special meaning for the
people in whose language they have been conceived. It
is aimed to get to that meaning to be able to understand
the ways of the people, their beliefs and their culture.

Let us see if there is better poetry in verses of
love or in those of the valour of heroes; the separateness
and remoteness from the beloved; the joys and exultations
of life or in the field of religious faith and belief in
God. Which amongst these create feelings of love and joy
of life, or sensations of spiritual conflicts or hatred
and incitement to battle? There are hundreds of other
aspects which are beyond the scope of our deliberations.

For its two main characteristics; one of the
height of scenic beauty of the Nature and the other
hardihood of life created by unconquered harshness of
nature, mountain terrain produces but a combination of
sublimity and severity. Thus while speaking about the
morning breeze, elegance of flowers, the pangs of love,
they can equally sing of battles, of the clarion call, of
heroes and their valour and grief over the fallen, of frugality of their life and heart rending sorrows.

In "Hyat-e-Afghan", already referred to, it says: "The Hazara people have strong inclinations towards poetry and for hours together sit and recite verses of past lores and stories. Hazara women too take part in poetry. For instance here is a verse by a 23 years old girl:-

"Cafe kuhna ajoosak ba too
sulji mukuna;
Rafta rafta tura zin wulga
kochalji mukuna."

Tr:-The Crier of the Carvan of this old hag oft reminds you;
Roll up your wares as by and by she will make you leave this valley."

(Mehd. Khan, 1865:474).

Poems such as Gul Mohammad Khan’s Makhta, Daud’s Makhta, Rabi Khan’s Makhta are full of sorrow and grief and were composed during periods of war and strife. On the other hand poetry about love and other sublimities of life are the result of thought during the peace time and freedom.

34. Makhta are special verses, sung by the sister or mother of a deceased in a high sorrowful tone lamenting the death. It is addressed to the departed. The verses contain an eulogy to the deceased. In cases of famous heroes, the Makhta becomes common property and is not sung on any specific occasion.
As we are to examine the poetry for changes, it
is pertinent to point out definitely that after migra-
tion to Pakistan, the Hazaras find themselves in an atmos-
phere of peace and freedom and have no fear of wars and
its after affect and consequently, their poetry has
undergone a perceptible change. A few selections from
their present poetry will speak for themselves.

This makhtna was composed by the sister of Gul Mohammad
Khan, after she received the news of his death. Gul Mohammad
Khan was one of Hazara military Reoders, who had taken part
in the wars of Bacha-e-Saqqā in which he had shown great
bravery and noble conduct. He was finally arrested through
a ruse and taken to Kabul and executed.

Gul Mohammad prepares to go and takes his leave
He bids us farewell and wishes the Aghel well.

Ala's O' Gul Mohammad,
Ala's our Gul Mohammad
Sardar our Gul Mohammed
Salar our Gul Mohammed
Brother ours Gul Mohammad.

Gul Mohammad will leave in the
darkness of the night.
He will take the stone path in the hills,
(let us hope) some youths will accompany him.

Ala's O' Gul Mohammad.

35. This man was for a brief period the ruler of Afghanistan,
before Nadir Shah, the father of King Zahirshah. His real
name was Habibullah Ghazi, and was popularly known as
Bacha-e-Saqqā, the son of water carrier. Chamber's
Encyclopaedia.
Ala's our Gul Mohammad
Sardar our Gul Mohammad
Salar our Gul Mohammad
Brother ours Gul Mohammad
Not all Afghanistan is worth enough
for our Gul Mohammad

Gul Mohammad leaves for Ghazni
He takes a detour through the waters of Bragedi
He goes to fight the saqavies

Ala's O' Gul Mohammad

Alas' our Gul Mohammad
Sardar our Gul Mohammad
Salar our Gul Mohammad
Brother ours Gul Mohammad
Not all Afghanistan is worth enough
for our Gul Mohammad

Gul Mohammad left by the track abreast the hills
He firmly holds his matchlock by its midst
He surprised and engaged the enemy.

Alas' O' Gul Mohammad.

Alas' our Gul Mohammad
Sardar our Gul Mohammad
Salar our Gul Mohammad
Brother ours Gul Mohammad
Not all Afghanistan is worth enough
for our Gul Mohammad.

Gul Mohammad has been killed in the field of battle
He is bathed in his blood

Alas' O' Gul Mohammad
Ala's our Gul Mohammad
Sardar our Gul Mohammad
Salar our Gul Mohammad
Brother ours Gul Mohammad
Not all Afghanistan is worth enough
for our Gul Mohammad

His body has been picked
Placed on a vehicle his body has been sent to Kabul

Ala's O' Gul Mohammad.

Ala's our Gul Mohammad
Sardar our Gul Mohammad
Salar our Gul Mohammad
Brother ours Gul Mohammad
Not all Afghanistan is worth enough
for our Gul Mohammad

His body has been exposed on the ramparts of the fort
And fired upon by a Firing Squad

Ala's O' Gul Mohammad

Ala's our Gul Mohammad
Sardar our Gul Mohammad
Salar our Gul Mohammad
Brother our Gul Mohammad
Not all Afghanistan is worth enough
for our Gul Mohammad

(And finally to quench their barbarous thirst for vengeance)

His body was tied to the tail of a horse
From his scalp to the sole of his feet
He has been torn to bits and pieces

Ala's O' Gul Mohammad
Ala's our Gul Mohammad
Sardar our Gul Mohammad
Salar our Gul Mohammad
Brother ours Gul Mohammad
Not all Afghanistan is worth enough
for our Gul Mohammad

He left a matchlock at home hung on the wall
He left it for his baby son
He left his newly wed widow to mourn him

Ala's O' Gul Mohammad
Ala's our Gul Mohammad
Sardar our Gul Mohammad
Salar our Gul Mohammad
Brother ours Gul Mohammad
Not all Afghanistan is worth enough
for our Gul Mohammad

He left his stables full with bridles and saddles
Though his mount itself is left without its
saddle and harness
His steed too he left for his baby son

Ala's O' Gul Mohammad
Ala's our Gul Mohammad
Sardar our Gul Mohammad
Salar our Gul Mohammad
Brother ours Gul Mohammad
Not all Afghanistan is worth enough
for our Gul Mohammad
The day will dawn when Gul Mohammad Khan will rise again
with life full of hopes.
And raise hopes in our hearts top
Alas', but now he who can hope no more,
raises such a hope in our hearts
Alas', O' Gul Mohammad

Alas', our Gul Mohammad
Sardar our Gul Mohammad
Salar ours Gul Mohammad
Brother ours Gul Mohammad
Not all Afghanistan is worth enough
for our Gul Mohammad

This poem in the Hazaragu dialect is from the pen of
an old Hazara poet and was composed in Afghanistan.
It is an amalgam of Hazara words blended with modern
Persian words.
However, it is an interesting specimen of Hazara
poetry.

For you this world keeps going round,
Do not run after ill-gotten wealth, for,
it will stifle you.
You will solemnly be borne to the edge of
the grave,
(where) they will lay you down in a narrow
cell.
Two angles will then descend upon you for the questioning.
Make haste in uttering the praise of Ali,
or they will stifle you.

If you say that you are the slave of Ali
They will let you be alone and themselves flee.

If you did not say that you are the slave of Ali
They will pour down fire in your eyes.

Specimen of Hazara Poetry depicting Poverty:

The following Ghazal has been composed throughout in typical Hazaragi dialect with true local background and reflects faithful rustic literature. The name of the poet is Reez, known as the "Red-bearded". He was a contemporary of Amir Sher Ali Khan.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Roman</th>
<th>English Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>⦣ ki khuda! Sene mo qaqrūq shūda dīqīq mukuna;</td>
<td>O' God! My chest has emaciated and it gives a dry sound;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naiṣaz mo talab-e-mal ba naḥaq mukuna.</td>
<td>Fasir is demanding of me what I do not owe him.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moshon-shī zn sar-e-qar-o ghasab amada bud;</td>
<td>His collectors come snorting angrily;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghir zada-o fish zada o[qra-e khune ablaq mukuna.</td>
<td>They snort and huff and puff and make eyes red.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No ke as naboodgi dakhana-e-khu yak buz na dare;</td>
<td>I am so reduced to poverty and not have even a got;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gushna mofti hana shau, roda-e mo ghirhir mukuna.</td>
<td>I fall asleep with hungry stomach at night;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wakht-e-khordo mura khon ghshna-royo qor mukuna;</td>
<td>In feasts I am made to sit with some glutton;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No ke dando na dare ou qora shiptur mukuna.</td>
<td>While I have no teeth, he clears the plates.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mori pash-e har Mir-e-Khun khu yarghish na dare;</td>
<td>If I go to one of our Mīrs, I have no gift to present;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lakhcheve mezana, chelbara sarsar mukuna.</td>
<td>I am beaten with a stick, so that my back smartes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mori pash-e har Mehta βalke ya musht kah bidyah;</td>
<td>If I go an elder for a handful of hay;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xona zorki zada as kado buro mukuna.</td>
<td>I am hit and forcibly turned out of the haystack.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ush ko 'Reza', khab-ar-e bad nagui;</td>
<td>Reza! Be careful you do not say anything ill;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aghai əsta khoo joshak olghatala shar mukuna.</td>
<td>The Mīr's wife is hot blooded and may suddenly cause mischief.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Migra as behk-shahq-e-tu, ke hairo humani;</td>
<td>You will be caught by your throat so that you will be surprised;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ou musha da bale tu, as tai she ke bur mukuna.</td>
<td>He will be on top of you and who can take you out from under him.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Specimen of Hazara Poetry Depicting Clandestine Love and the Beloved

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Roman</th>
<th>English Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dosh raftam bale-shi, shau nabud, nim shau bud;</td>
<td>Last night I went to her while it was not yet dawn;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yak makhak astum mahqachrak da khau bud.</td>
<td>I took a small kiss while the moon faced was asleep.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magah bedar shudak peer khusar madar-e- ou;</td>
<td>Suddenly her hag of a mother-in-law woke up;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sag-e ou qoqla kad ta hikanad pa-e mara;</td>
<td>Her dog barked at me and wanted to bite my leg;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koftamash hamchoo misal-e kola pas partau bud.</td>
<td>I hit him and it flew away (as if a cap is hit with a kick).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kola yak soo, kapi yak soo, ma bikardam dotaji;</td>
<td>My cap went this way and my shoes that and I took to my heels;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kar-e-dota ra tu midani ke sa da budau bud.</td>
<td>You know how fleeing is? It was a real flight.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Softamash yar, keh een Ashuq-e dirina-e tuast;</td>
<td>I told my darling that I was her old lover;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ou majal yad-e tu bud, khanan keh dar Garm-Au bud?</td>
<td>Do you remember the days when the house was in Garm-Au?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bu Sahal ashuq-e roo-e tu shud, Ai mah-e nau;</td>
<td>Bu Sahal is enamoured of your face, of new moon;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guft: Wakh! Kor shanum sar ma tahe jamkhew bud.</td>
<td>She said; Oh! I am sorry, my head was under the quilt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Specimen of Hazaragi Do-Baitis (Tetrastrichs).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Roman</th>
<th>English Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Agar yar ma-ee shaulo biya-ee; If you love me, come at night;</td>
<td>Come treading lightly through the courtyard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narmak narmak nimre dalo biya-ee</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narmak narmak nimre dalo jadal ku</td>
<td>Be careful in treading lightly through the courtyard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Misfak-eshua gardon-eyar baghal koo</td>
<td>In the middle of the night embrace your lover</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ai! Shiri shiri! Shirinak me khandi;</td>
<td>O! Sweet! How sweetly do you smile;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dazo Shiri Shirink bakh mo ra kindi</td>
<td>And with this sweet smiles you uproot me and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ke Ashuq sar, Allah! Wali didi mo;</td>
<td>We saw the lover wailing loudly &quot;O! God!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roz rafto pech-e dil mo ra kandi</td>
<td>The beloved took away my heart while leaving.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roman</td>
<td>English Translation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aya Guli! tu mera sheera dadi;</td>
<td>Dear mother! You gave me your milk;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bale kadah mardag peera dadi</td>
<td>why have you given me to this old man.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mardag-e peera ja-e bab-e mo musha;</td>
<td>The old man is old enough to be</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jovo bacha noor-e dide mo musha.</td>
<td>my father;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>whereas the young lad is the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>lustre of my eyes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Specimen of A Do-Bafti of a Lover's Complaint.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Roman</th>
<th>English Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bale deval shishta khilwat mukuni;</td>
<td>While sitting on the wall you</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>are engaged in conversation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balde as ka dil-e mona bad mukuni?</td>
<td>(with my rival);</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>why are you torturing me because</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ke Aghuq zaminalid-e mugust;</td>
<td>of him.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mona deedar da qiamat mukiji?</td>
<td>The true lover was wailing and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>saying;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Will I see your face on the Doomsday?</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Drunken with the breeze of the dawn O God
My heart has become a sea of sorrow, O God
My eyes have lost their sight by weeping
My tears have wetted the dry earth, O God

(I wish) I come across you in the street
(Else then) I have a chance to lay by bosom bare
To tell you of my abject misery
God knows (if then) you become my beloved

Two of your teeth are covered with gold O Flower mine
God protect your (enamoured) beauty (from the evil eye)
O Flower mine

(Even if) my blood is shed by you and Ah trodden over
I still remain your well-wisher O Flower mine

By the brook you washed your hands
(this symbolically you turned down my earnest request)
For just a kiss of your blissful lips

A kiss (in charity) would not have diminished (your beauty)
(on the other hand) on the Day of judgement it would not have gone amiss

The road to the Eidgah would be decorated with Flowers,
(If) O my life I knew you would come in response to my letters.
(Which) I (know not have to) send either in a sealed bottle.
Or thid in the corner of a handkerchief from Meshad.

Beloved O your father's house is by the green
where you hold an handkerchief full of sweets
I wish I could get a little of the sweets
(To show) I love you, my neighbour's daughter.

 hele Ya-mohh Gah KhtehNXa Jdan
Delhe dyba-em KhtehNXa Jdan
Zastk KhtehNXa KhtehNXa Hoon KhtehNXa
Zinem Nm KhtehNXa J-dan-

Dm Khteh D-cam minya pasa nas
Ktfxas Hal-aar Debnya apasa nas
Ktfxas Hal-aar Natan Zs nas
KhtehNXa Hoon HapatlaXa pas

Do D-dn wytwotla hnae klms
Khtbnahs KhtehNXa Bhsd Khtehnas
Dwa Khteh DXas HapatalXa Krd D
B-dhnpm as Hm Wola Bhsd Khtehnas

Bli Aawd dyntsea ra desn
Jra Bhsd Ntad Bhsa Kntsea
Ktfxas Hsda Ykm Tms-fsad
Bxnda Wqhsntea Kmsomfsad

Rah Hid Gah ra Kll Ktayrmks-
Bsoy Jdan Xo Xst Xo Kms h-
Spim Jst-xstmk Kms Ms-
Shag Dsttla Smid Smx-
Xatnx Aew Stpyrn Shst Jd-
Dh Dstywa Dsttal Cms-
Dh Dlstfkm kaw D Kntd.
Bkhsm-
Dlh Dnd Dskht Hstax Bnm-

Lines: 1-10, 18, 19, 21-23.
I have not seen my flower for the last many days
Sleep has fled my forlorn eyes
I determined to keep a vigil all the night
Alas! my ill-luck! my beloved did not come

O! My cousin I love you; come forward and give me a kiss
Don't be afraid of the neighbours & if they ask
Tell them you bestowed a favour on a mendicant in name of God.

I am sick & lying in bed alone
Waiting for you to come and soothe me
For if you don't; and let me breath my last
Come a-mourning over my grave.

I come from so distant land as) Khandhar but Alas!
Frustrated I turn back
I come hal & hearty & go back broken body & soul
I come in the hope of being with my beloved but alas!
I go back alone.

High up on the hills & play my flute
Wandering hither & thither (as if) I have lost a camel.
A camel of great value.
(but) my wanderings are in search of my sweet heart.

O! beautiful girl, God knows,
I am enamoured with your pearly teeth, your raven hair
and your lovely neck but no,
I am enamoured of you from the sole of your foot to the raven of your head.

The bridge of my daunter is of Chinar wood,
I find it is spring in the country,
Alas! I am separated from my sweet heart.
3. Music and Musical Instruments:

Music in fact truly depicts the poetry and literature of a people, and needless to say, music and melody is effected by the environments, sentiments and perceptions of the people concerned. Hazaras do have an inclination towards music. During the long bleak winters of the Hazarajat, at night people get together around the fire and play and sing to the accompaniment of their musical instruments. In Hayat-e-Afghan (p. 468), it says that "Though the Hazara country folks have no knowledge of the principles of music; yet singing is common among them. 'Bolbi' which is only vocal play without words is sung with a high undulating pitch and has a peculiar trilling modulation."

So far as the writer has heard them sing (and has recorded some of their songs on the Tape-Recorder), their songs sound sorrowful but agreeable to the ear. Their music, on the whole, is seldom cheerful and exulting.

Description of Hazaragi Musical Instruments:

The Surna:

The Surna is played by mouth and is common amongst the neighbouring tribes of Afghans, Tajiks etc. also. It is fairly commonly used in Iran and Pakistan too.
It is a hollow tube of about 15 inches in length and tapers to a thin end where the mouth piece is fitted. The mouthpiece contains the small thin vibrators in two pieces on top of the other. Wind blown forcibly through these vibrators from the mouth causes the vibrations which produce a thin reedy note contrapunted by a line of five or six small holes lentghwise on the surna. Each of the hole is held by a finger. The surna is decorated with tassels and beads; which are sometimes woven into a two to three inches broad fringe hanging along the length of the surna.

The Duhl:

This too, like the surna, is common amongst the Afghans, Tajiks and other neighbouring peoples. It is played in all parts of Iran and Pakistan. It is a wooden drum made by joining slightly curved pieces of thin wood tapering at both ends; so that when all of them are joined and glued together, the drum takes the shape of a cylinder thicker in the middle than at its two ends. The ends of the hollow cylinder are covered with animal hide. The covers are thick rims. The rims of both are tied together across the length of the drum with strips of raw hide by which the rims are pulled and tightened in order to tune the hides for proper pitch. The drum is hung on the shoulder and allowed to hang to the waist line. One end it is beaten with a slightly curved stick.
which is about three quarters of an inch flat. The other end is played by palm and fingers of the hand. It is not unusual to see dubs also decorated in the same way as the dutar and the surna.

The Daira:

The word is of Persian origin. It is a simple tambourine, usually about 18 inches in diameter. It is flat and one sided. Lamb hide is stretched over a wooden frame about three to four inches deep. It is held in one hand and played by the other by striking its palm and fingers. The hide is decorated with patterns drawn with hena and a bunch or two of small brass bells are attached to the frame both for decoration and producing another jingling note.

The Dutar:

This is a string musical instrument known to all the Hazaras. It is of a very simple design. As the name (du = two and tar = strings) implies it has two strings. It consists of a wooden neck about 20 to 24 inches long fitted into a bowl-like hollowed wooden body about 8-9 inches in diameter. The bowl is covered with thin lamb hide. The neck is mounted with a small scroll containing two screws for controlling the pitch of the strings, which are played with fingers. The strings are sheep or goat gut. On the other extreme the strings are fixed permanently to the side of the
wooden bowl, after riding over a bridge about half an inch high in the middle of the hide cover of the bowl. For ornaments, the scroll has a dangling of a few red or green silk tassels and beads with a charm or other silver trinkets for protection against the evil eye.

H. Proverbs: Original and Adopted:

The deep relations of people with their culture in any society are to be found in their proverbs and epigrammatic witticisms which have wonderful meanings and strong impressions reflecting their mental development. In proverbs peculiar to them one can find traces of their faiths, doctrines, beliefs, traditions, habits and character as a people of that society. These proverbs are subtle remarks, full of meaning, and, sometimes, of sarcasm, impressed very briefly in a few words or phrases. They produce the desired impact. Universal truths on the other hand produce proverbs equipollent in phrase and meanings. Amongst the Hazaras, a large number of their proverbs are found which are of typical Hazara origin; at the same time witticisms, which are the product of habitat, as a result of their migration, are not lacking. Similarly proverbs which have found their place amongst the Hazaras as a result of their contact with other peoples are also to be found. About a hundred proverbs collected with the help of friends, particularly Mr. Khuda Nazar Gambreer are given below:-
1. Kor bala qid khandeed
The Blind laughs at the squint-eyed.

2. A hundred beatings (strokes) by the goldsmith equale one by the ironsmith.
Sad zadoes zargar yak zadoe shingar.

3. Asb-e knob as tavela bur na musha dukhtar-e knob as taifa bur na musha
A good ko-se will not leave its sable and a good girl its tribe.

4. Yak par-e gil khana pur gil
A little mud is enough for the entire house. (A small blemish will mar the beauty).

5. Khar khu amu Khara pyon-shi digara.
The donkey is the same but its saddle is new.

6. Ishkamba gosht na mushna bagana dost na mushna.
Offals cannot be meat and alien cannot be a friend.

7. Peel har che keh rurdini basha da kaurae shi ak zano au asta.
An elephant however nearing death has ankle deep water in its stomach.

8. Cow ta bali chucha na kada gose shi bale ham bur shuda
The cow has not yet given birth by the calf has climbed the roof.

Though it is trying to look like wheat but the coriander seed's face will blanken.

The goat that kicks will spill its milk.

11. Pa-e khula qadr-e libaf-e baba khu dirazku.
Extend your feet according to the quilt of your father. (cut your coat according to your cloth).
The bow can be pulled according to the power of one's arm.

13. Mahi ra har waqt as au bigri taza ya.
The fish is fresh whenever you catch it out of water.

Dry earth will not stick to the wall.

15. As chulchul-e sag darya mardar na musha.
Water will not be dirty if the dog drinks.

16. Sag ke tar ashur mardar tar musha.
A wet dog becomes dirtier.

17. Shisha ke maida ashur tez tar musha.
Broken glass becomes sharper.

18. Namad-e shiah ra ke bar che musir a-sfed na musha.
Black felt will not whiten with washing.

However bad a wolf, it still can kill a lamb.

20. Shu-e ke saut baha zan fitnagar musha.
A lazy husband's wife becomes mischief monger.

A son however clever he may become will not be equal to the father.

22. Ta bad na zana boota shor na mukhra.
The bushes would not move until the wind blows.
24. خسته نیست بگو.
کیستی رست بگی

ست آورا اما ساط رسم است.

25. سکه زرد برادر شغال.
شغال بزرگ برادر شغال

هفتاد مختی عشق‌تیه ده خواه‌ان

26. حساب‌ده حکایت باشیش ده خواه‌ان

هیامد با مقاس باشیش ده خوار

حساب‌ده حکایت باشیش ده خواه‌ان

Accounting should be in misqal (شغال) a small measure of weight) but gifts may be in kharwar (lit: donkey loads - a measure used in backward areas for weighing grains).

27. خوش‌آباد داره پهلوان بسیاره.

خوش‌آباد داره پهلوان بسیاره.

خوش‌آباد داره پهلوان بسیاره.

A bad workman quarrels with his tools.

28. دسته که ده اکثر نرسید کری.

دسته که ده اکثر نرسید کری.

دسته که ده اکثر نرسید کری.

The grapes are sour.

29. دلک ده که گیشه پیشانی چکارک و نلمیه.

دلک ده که گیشه پیشانی چکارک و نلمیه.

دلک ده که گیشه پیشانی چکارک و نلمیه.

If the heart wished to weep, tears will flow from even blind eyes. (there is a will there is a way).

30. چهار ده کهیر نشکی.

چهار ده کهیر نشکی.

چهار ده کهیر نشکی.

You have grown old but not wise. Age has added to your years but not to your wisdom.

31. از احترام شومنی از احترام شومنی.

از احترام شومنی از احترام شومنی.

از احترام شومنی از احترام شومنی.

Rome burnt because of one wretched (man). Spoken when one person has been the cause of grief to many.

32. کار که داست وصا نمایند است.

کار که داست وصا نمایند است.

کار که داست وصا نمایند است.

Work to list so you do not cause yourself grief.

33. چیست جستابات آن‌های راحتی.

چیست جستابات آن‌های راحتی.

چیست جستابات آن‌های راحتی.

What is done is done be careful for the future. (let bygones be bygones).

34. آدم نمی‌خیر تنها در از ملکی.

آدم نمی‌خیر تنها در از ملکی.

آدم نمی‌خیر تنها در از ملکی.

A man of honour does not turn to beggary.
35. *Divana da kar kho kho hunshyara*

The insane is wise in his interests.

36. *Az khud lakshne dama bakshshed.*

A saying: *shah* to the English "Passing on the baby.*

37. *Bai waqoof ra yak amboocha zarmand yak amboocha bad bida.*

A fool may not be given a bagful of money but a bagful of air.

38. *Khuda kala nakhunda.*

May the bald have no finger-nails. When an unworthy person comes to possession of something he does not deserves.

39. *As bad barash Az mazag jang.*

Wind betokens rain and ribaldry ends in quarrel.

40. *Thang jamad da jang amad.*

One who is censured will fight. As a last resort one will fight back.

41. *As mard wa poesch jagha bara kad wa khooja naeya.*

Why rend one's collar (garments) before death.

42. *As awal kanoo ethist kh nakkees farayad.*

Carefulness will save one from crying afterwards.

43. *As guftan ta kadan bisyar raes.*

There is great distance between saying and doing.

44. *Gaye zain da pusht gae tooda pusht zain.*

Sometimes you are on the saddle. Sometimes the saddle is on you.

45. *Dyaee ke do shud sar bacha kal naya.*

Too many midwives result in the infants head becoming swasty.
46. Neem hakeem khatra-e jan, Neem mulqa khatra-e iman.
A quack physician in-dangers the life and half learned the faith.

47. Anwāl kheesh bad darweesh.
First the kitten and kings and then the other (Charity begins at home).

48. Doz da ko am jayenadara.
A thief has no refuge even in the hills.

49. Garden kaj ra samcheer nambra.
A sword will not decapitate a head bowed head.

50. Darwaza kade nazan qad anguṣht ke darwaza ter nazan maṣḥīt.
Do not knock anybody's door with your fingers lest he knocks your door with his fit.

51. Dā yak dant do kharbuza gereshat namushnā.
You cannot hold two melodrons in one hand.

52. Kar awal az sheytan asta.
Hasty work is satan's (haste makes waste).

53. Deor aya doost aya.
Litter may be better.

54. Aao taraf aao reṣq khosura.
Water flows towards the water shed.

55. Dar ra bugi ke deewal biṣhnawā.
Address yourself to the door, so the wall will hear.

56. Darweesh ra ke khana dadee khalayaq ra dawa muna.
Le the Darweesh be given a house, he will clean the world.

57. Moorcha daure mar kad lakhsheesh koon khu sugar kad.
The ant mimicked the snake, fell down and hurt its bottom.
58. Bar kaj da manzil namazoreda.
A load laden away will not reach its destination.

59. Az doost nadan dushand aqel behtars.
A wise foe is better than a foolish friend.

60. A'z zab shahesata wa az desal shahastara betars
Fear a quarrelsome woman and a trembling wall.

61. Aahoo ka kilf teer mukhura.
A deer that frolics often becomes a target for the arrow.

62. Agar khana ra dooz gereft sahra ra taman duz migra.
If a house is occupied by thieves the entire countryside will be run over by thieves.

63. Az ilaj parbooz khoftar
Prevention is better than cure.

64. Khasa/muga ke dooghano turusha
Everyone praises his own fermented milk.

65. Yek qad kudoos narasse do qad kudoos shayad beraasa
Full spread it may not cover, folded it may.

66. Agar durna ra ano bagra murgh away da band pe cro.
If the world is drowned water-fowl will be ankle deep in it.

67. Aql nadare jan da azaka
Lack of woe dooms inconvenience to you.

68. Shams dar tu toay a (ast)
Shame is a joy for you.
1. Paiga mawlela diet a (ast)  
Mony is thblister of hand.  
This is used to express the worthlessness of money and wealth. It is interesting to note that other oriental people have an equivalent saying which literally means that "wealth is the dirt of hand."  

2. Da kaura ma jau soya kada (kardah)  
Barely has grown in my stomach.  
This is used to indicate restlessness and impatience for getting or knocking something.

1. Mard a (ra) mardak mar-kard a (ra) kardak ma-goe.  
Mardak and kardak are diminutive respectively of mard and kard.  
Mard means more than a man and denotes a brave, generous and chivalrous man, similarly kard (knife) means a dagger or sword. The phrase warns against a man and a sword being taken for less than what they are.

2. Da umesd-i dog-i kas dalda na ku (makun)  
Do not make dalda in the hope of someone's curd and do not think of ploughing in the hope of someone's oxen.

Dalda is a Hazara dish made up of broken pieces of bread and mixed with dogh which is sour fermented milk. The advice contained in the saying is a universal fact. It advises to be self-supporting and not to rely on other people's help.

3. Da umesd-i gw-i kas golba na ku

4. Az bekar shishto (nishaestan) dukhtar zaido (zaidon) khub a (not).  
It is better to bear a daughter than to sit idle.

It is always better for a Hazara to have a son than a daughter and usually Hazaras do not like to sit idle. The saying noted above reflects both the sentiments. In fairness to the fair sex among the Hazaras it may be stated - that daughters and other women though not regarded equal to sons and men, are not despised. It is usual to call as a mark of affection, mardar-e khana or aik-e khana to daughters or little girls. Both these terms mean mother of the house, and indeed the mother of house has a great prestige in the family.
75. Memo (mehnun) da pesh-e khana, idka ba dist-e zana (zamha).

The guest have some and are waiting outside the house. It is a situation for the women to control. The women are in a fix, O Lord! Come to our rescue.

The verse is from Shulak, the weaver, a Hazara poet, who had said this and a number of other verses at the time of the famine of 1870 (or a few years earlier) which ravaged Hazarajat, and means that guest have come and the women who are to receive the guests and make arrangements for their hospitality have nothing in their house and are as much in a confusion.

76. Zana (mabha) hairo (hairan) memana (mi mamad) Faryad ras Ilahi.

As wife a Hazara woman is entirely responsible for her house, and if the independent mistress other house. Among the Dai Zangis, the wife of the Mir, is called Agai and has vast authority. She reigns supreme in the Qala so much so that in the Qala the Mir is a secondary figure. A lot of the welfare of the tribe depends upon what sort of women the Agai is.

77. Da gar manda

Have you been living in a cave.

This is used to reproach for showing impatience for food.

78. Jigar Jigare digar digara.

One related by blood is better than one who is not.

79. Da kaure tu mar dar mada (dar amadah)

A snake seems to have entered in your stomach.

Both these are identical in meaning and are like the preceding one used for scolding for being impatient for food.

80. Da kaure khu (khud) dar manda.

His stomach is a burden on him.

This term is used to indicate the dire poverty of someone who is not able to get his family's bread even.
81. Bache ma abu (amboh) shud.
May my sons grow to a multitude.

This is a term of exclamation. It is also used as an encouragement when the pronoun I is substituted by you. This reflects also 's Ha-
zaras liking for having many sons.

82. Sail (sair) am (ham) sail a (ast) sargardani am sail a.
Wandering is also a sort of sight-seeing (excursionary).

This is used as an encouragement for making the most of a bad situ-
ation.

83. Hene (mian-e) Khamseer mae (moo) meyali
You are searching for hair in the dough.

Used for finding faults or lame excuses.

84. Gare tu da tolge tu
Your eyes are on your scalp. You are blind.

This admonition is used when one tumbles down or cannot see a thing -
lying close by.

85. Hazara rozi a2 song paide mana (si kunad)

A Hazara finds his bread from the stones.

A Hazara can find his means of sustenance through the hardest possible
way. The Hazaras are very painstaking and laborious. They would do the
hardest manual labour to find food for themselves. They even till small-
pieces of lands right on top of the hills (stones). Every-where the Haza-
ra are said to be the best manual labourers.

86. Khana pur khato (khatoon) gas da sar-e pir khato

Unbounded are the anxieties of the old lady whose house is full of women.

87. Khola nim-e aika khosur-barha nim-e zan.

Mother's sister is half the mother and wife's -sister half the wife.

Mother and wife are both a source of comfort to a man and in case of absence
of anyone, can turn to her substitute for advice, comfort and lay one's heart bare
88. Chiz-e keh tu da qari dide na da dalo didam.

What you have seen in a qari I have seen in a Dalo.

Qari and dalo are the names of bones. Hazaras like their ancestral Mongols used to be and some perhaps still are, very expert in telling about future events by looking at the bones particularly the shoulder blade of sheep. The above saying as warning to an adversary is used to indicate that one knows of the machinations of his adversary.

89. Jung-e kharman sar-e shydyar

The fight for the harvest should take place at the threshing floor.

No use crying over split milk.

90. Salagar na dari kola (kulah-e) khuda belu salah ku.

If you have none to turn to for advice place your cap in front and ask its advice.

The advice of even the most insignificant person should not be ridiculed.

91. Kola khu ra kaj belu tore khu ra rust bugu.

Keep your cap tilting but you must speak straightforward.

Whatever your behaviour you must be straightforward.

92. Sistio (sistan) door maido (maidand) hazir.

Sistan is far away but there is other open ground.

2. Bin da maido (maidan).

Come out in the open.

93. E gaz a maido (maidan).

This is the yard - stick and this the open ground.

All these terms are used for throwing a challenge of some sort. When the researcher asked a friend about the mention of Sistan in the first of the above three idioms, he said he was aware of a story of a Hazara having returned from Sistan and telling tall tales of what he did there; one of the listeners doubting the feats of the story-teller, threw him the challenge.
(The last paragraph of the footnote at page 61 of SEISTAN—
".......... one of the rulers of the Shirwanid family introduced a large body
of Hazara and "Avghan" tribes whom he settled on his frontiers as a protective
measure;.........."

The Shirwanid were rulers of Seistan.
In the same footnote the Malik or the Maliks of this family is mentioned
to be Kuth-ud-din, Nekros. Nekros, is a Taife of Durzangids. The
Person who gave the Seistan—returned boasters story is a Bad Chapan
Hazaras.

94. Khi[e]-e (ra) kab yad kadi sota ra dist ku.
Kh[e]sa kheyaad ke yaroore ke desti ko

When you think of the bear get hold of a staff.

95. Kata reze khu ra na mishnasi
You do not know your elders and your younger.

One should know who is his elder and who his younger. The Hazara has
regards for his elders and one who is disrespect to his elders a worthless
man and one should ofcourse also know how to treat those younger to him.

96. Adam-e bad az gufto (guftan) na musha (namishawad) ahin-e bad az kufto
(kuftan) na musha.
Adam-e bad az gufto (guftan) na musha (namishawad) ahin-e bad az kufto
(kuftan) na musha.

A bad man does not listen to advice and bad iron cannot be beaten to any shape
These meaning is obvious.

97. Kukurtak nakjur ke da tuhm-e na-haq giristar mushi
Kukurtak nakjur ke da tuhm-e na-haq giristar mushi

Do not eat (a piece of the sheep’s) trachea, or you may be accused of something
you did not do.

98. Kharbuza az kharbuza rang bal muna.
Kharbuza az kharbuza rang bal muna.

One is bound to be effected by his fellow.

Memo dost-e khuda ya.

A guest is dear to God.

100. Kari ke memo madara mard niya.
Kari ke memo madara mard niya.

One who has no guest is not a man.
I. Faiths, Beliefs and Superstitions:

There are varied beliefs and superstitions amongst the Hazaras, some of them are very deep rooted and even claimed to have stood the test of experience. Their study will lead us to worthwhile clues of the growth of their mentality and way of thinking. Specially students of Sociology will find interesting points if they were to study the origin and background of such beliefs, for the present it is out of question for us to enumerate them all. They will be published separately later.

The result of the Researcher's interrogation from 134 Hazara families, interviews with elders and old persons and informants, are contained in this chapter.

We may refer to some beliefs and superstitions of the Mongol ancestors of the Hazaras as some of those superstitions are in one way or the other still common amongst the Hazaras even today.

"Tarikh-e-Adabiyat-e-Iran" says that Moghola had a deep belief in demons, evil spirits, their effects on worldly matters and in black magic and charms. They had a great fear of lightning and thunder and used to keep silent when clouds thundered and one who was struck by lightning was sent out of the tribe for three years.
They did not take water in gold or silver wares and did not spread their clothes in the open after washing lest it should cause lightning and thunder. There are many others which are recorded in detail in the Changesi Yasa. They used to invoke the "Ya’damishi" or the "Yae" by rubbing stones known as "Yadah" in order to make rain and snow fall. This was done by the assistance of persons known as "Yada-chi" and "Yae-chi" (Safa, 1351 A.H.;)

Such beliefs and others which they picked up during their repeated contacts with other peoples constitute a rich collection of beliefs and superstitions. Though, as would be seen by a reference to the various charts, 75,76,77,78 and the hypothesis number 16 the younger generation of Hazaras do not have as firm a belief in superstitions, jins, fairies, vows, offerings, omens and charm as their fathers and elders had nevertheless, in spite of the fact that they are more educated persons in the present generation, even today a large number of them have retained some of their beliefs in this regard. Though a collection of about different beliefs has been made and included in this chapter, it would not be out of place to give a few specimens of some of the more interesting ones here, which deserves comments:

36. "Chi" is a causative suffix in Mongol language e.g. El-chi, bichik-chi etc.

37. In further information see "Tarikh-e-Mongol" Vol. I by the late Iqbal, and "Changes Khan" by Harold Lamb.
Changes Khan is said to have had such a faith in divining that on or two occasions when the shoulder blade reading did not augur well, he discarded his intention of invading India. This method of divining has not been seen in Quetta.

Jins: Because of the mention of Jins in the Holy Book (Sura Jin) Hazaras firmly believe in Jins, but they have differences of belief in the context to which Jins interfere with worldly matter or their lives. By and large, their belief in the Jin is based on what is stated in the Holy Book. Some believe a section of Jin is harmless, indeed, friends. Others believe that there is a section which do harm, against which protection is sought in (لا) etc. Most of them regard the recitation of Bismillah (بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم) or the Ayat Kursi (الأية الكرسي) as efficacious in getting rid of the evil effects of Jins. From the the extent to which the Hazaras are mentally influenced can well be imagined.

In charts number \( \frac{2}{3} \) and the hypothesis at serial number 16 a comparison of the views of heads of families and their forefathers has been analysed. It will be seen that in 134 families interrogated 86 heads of families and fathers of heads of families believe that Jins influence their lives; 21 fathers of the heads of families profess to have seen Jins themselves. This is
38

1. Reading the shoulder blade bone.

This custom has been mentioned in the previously referred book "Hayat-e-Afghan" and has been explained in "Tabuqat-e-Nasari Vol.II". Prof. Qehrizain of the Department of Literature, University of Kabul, has seen it personally. This custom obtains amongst the Kirghis of the Pamirs also. The manner in which this reading is done is explained as follows. After the mutton is cooked, the shoulder blade bone is rid of remnants of meat and holding it in one hand, the marks on the bone are read. The reader can tell whether the meaning of the marks are good or bad and the luck of individuals, their future, ills and events to come and their effects are foretold. This is usually done by old men and women who are well versed in it. This custom is still prevalent amongst the Hazaras of Afghanistan. The difference of the custom now followed and that in the time of Changis Khan is that in the past after freeing the shoulder blade of all its meat, it used to be burnt and then examined. The Hazaras do not burn it.

38. Shoulder blade is "dalu" in Hazaragi there is a Hazaragi saying" Tu ke da dalu didi, ma da qari didum" "what you have seen in the shoulder blade bone, I saw in the fore arm bone". The Hazaragi for the fore arm bone is qari-both ara-"dalum" are Mogholi words.
indicative of the difference of views, due to change in environments between the Hazaras of the Hazarajat and those settled in Quetta. This difference is more pronounced when compared to the younger people of less than 30 years. Though these younger persons were not interrogated with the purpose of coming to a definite conclusion, yet from a study by the Researcher of the habits and contacts with the new generation, it has come to light that the future generations will refrain from beliefs in superstitions by more than 50 to 60 percent.

2. Vows and Offerings:

It is common amongst the Hazaras to take a vow or make an offering at a difficult time or when one finds himself in a difficulty. The past influences of taking a vow or making an offering is still strong amongst them.

From chart No. 6-7. It will be seen that of the families interviewed 88.80 percent have taken a vow at one time or the other, and it is interesting to find that 108 of them have had results. A perusal of this chart will show that by making an offering or taking a vow these 88.80 percent desired to get over a difficult time in life.

The things offered in these devotional vows can also be seen in the charts 8, 9 and 10.

The Hazaras give alms of two kinds i.e. "Sadaqah" and "Nazar", although by and large, the purpose for which these are offered, is the same, the latter is not

39, 40 "Sadaqah" = Alms, "Nazar" = Importunate (Steingass, 1957)
given/paid to a Sayyed, because it is considered derogatory for him, being a descendent of the Prophet. He is offered which is accepted, as, indeed allowed to accept. Further, generally, Sadaqah is more in relation to Khatar.

| TABLE -6 |
| OPINION OF THE HEAD OF FAMILY IN VOWS |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Have you so far taken a vow?</th>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>No reply</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Per No.</td>
<td>Per No.</td>
<td>Per No.</td>
<td>Per No.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>88.80</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7.46</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| TABLE -7 |
| WHAT RESULTS DID YOUR VOW PRODUCE? |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Had Results</th>
<th>Did not have results</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>90.76</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

41. "Khatar" = Peril (Steingass, 1957)
Opinion of the H.F. in vows

What results did your vow produce?
TABLE 8
FOR THE FULFILLMENT OF WHAT WISH WAS THE VOW TAKEN

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Main wish</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Recovery from sickness</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>26.06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Satisfaction of a want</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>29.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Solution of the difficulties in life</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>28.57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Success in work</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visit to the holy shrine</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vow in the way of God</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Personal safety</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.68</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 119 100.00

TABLE 9
WHAT WAS THE OFFERING FOR THE VOW

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sheep</th>
<th>Money</th>
<th>Meat and Bread</th>
<th>Fowl</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>45.83</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>39.58</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
For the fulfilment of what wish was the vow taken?

- Recovery from sickness
- Satisfaction of a want
- Solution of the difficulties in life
- Success in work
- Visit to the Holy Shrine
- Vow in the way of God
- Personal safety

What was the offering for the vow?

- Sheep: 45.83%
- Money: 4.17%
- Meat and bread: 10.42%
- Tea and oil: 39.58%
- Fowl
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Accepts</th>
<th>109</th>
<th>31.34</th>
<th>134</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Did not answer</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>18.66</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Does not accept</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Has received blessings upto now</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>73.88</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Has not so far received blessings</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>19.40</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not furnish an answer</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6.72</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From whom</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Priest</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>55.97</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taken</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Religious scholar</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>18.66</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional narrator of Kurbala tragedy</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>11.19</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not furnish an answer</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>14.18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sickness</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>47.02</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For what purpose</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For difficulties in life and large income</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>19.97</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Injury from an evil eye</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2.98</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not furnish answer</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>32.09</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Was efficacious</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>42.54</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Was ineffective</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>29.70</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not give an answer</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>28.36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3. Prayers and Amulets:

Soliciting a charm or a prayer is mostly for protection of one's health, deliverance from sickness, solution of a difficulty in life, riddance from influence of an evil spirit was always common and is still potently believed in. This is supported by the analysis in chart number 10; which shows that 81.31 percent of the heads of families accept amulets and prayers as potent while only 18.66 percent do not have such a belief. In this way it will be seen that still a great majority of them believes in amulets and prayers and their efficacy. The reason for this may be found in deep rooted family ties and faith in religion, as, in spite of having become acquainted with the modern mode of life in towns, they have not yet left their belief in amulets and prayer, so much so that (42.54 percent) of them have found results from their prayers or charms.

4. Permission to travel from and farewell to the souls of ancestors, when proceeding on travels:

One day while the Researcher during the course of collecting materials for this work was touring in the Mohallahs of the Hazaras in Quetta, he came across an old man of about 80 years of age who was walking with difficulty. He was having the Holy book with him and he was coming from the graveyard. He had a bright smiling
countenance. I greeted him with a salam and enquired after his health in the usual manner. He seemed happy and said that he had gone to the graveyard to take permission and to say good-bye because, he said he intends to proceed on a journey. On enquiring as to whose permission had he sought and to whom had he bid farewell, he replied that it was the souls of the departed.

This is an old custom and old persons are still following it. The young though not particular in practising it, are not averse to it.

5. "Shab-e-Murdah":

Similarly in order to remember the departed relations and for pleasing their souls whenever a ceremony of happiness or a joyful event is to be celebrated, a night before "Shab-e-Murdah" = the night of the dead, a quantity of sweets (halva or milk and rice) is prepared; a number of candles (five or twelve in number usually) are lit near the pot in which the sweet dish has been prepared and either only fataha or any other part of the holy Qur'an recited for the souls of the departed by the head of the household. Thereafter the sweets are distributed in the family and amongst the neighbours.

6. Miscellaneous beliefs and Superstitions:

Ninety-eight instances of various other customs denoting the faiths and beliefs of the Hazaras in superstitions etc. have been collected and most of them are
recorded here for information.

1. The Hazaras believe that it is not good to travel on Wednesdays (Chahar Shanba). There are certain other things that are not to be done on this day. It is definitely not good to go and see a sick man on this day.

2. It is also not good to enquire after a sick man's health after dusk on any day.

3. At night trees and other vegetation are not to be disturbed, and one should avoid to walk under trees after dusk.

4. Clothes should not be washed on a Wednesday.

5. A broom should not be kept with its tail uppermost.

6. While sweeping, if a broom touches the feet of anyone, the person using the broom should break a straw or fibre or bristle of the broom lest the man whose feet have been touched should get an ache in his feet.

7. The lamp is accorded some sanctity; the probable reason is that some of the remote ancestors of Hazaras may have come in contact with fire-worshippers—Zoroastrians of Iran.

8. It is not a good omen to have two lamps burning at the same time in one room.
9. Babies should be guarded from evil eyes, besides making the infants wear charms, amulets, trinkets, the claw of tiger set in silver, etc., etc., their noses must be balckened before they leave the house. Even animals like cows, goats and sheep may be the prey of evil eyes. They should if possible be guarded by a necklace of blue beads or a piece of red cloth tied on the horn, tail or neck. Old women have been seen typing such protections against evil eyes to their sewing machines. Pets (cats only can come in this category) too must be guarded against evil eyes in the same manner.

10. It is usual to burn Ispani (wild rue) and badra (a wild root) so that the smoke is spread all over the house particularly in the rooms. Children and even adults are asked to get in contact with the smoke. These are considered to be very potent in warding off the influence of evil eyes and other evils (bala'ha').

11. The numbers three and thirteen are unlucky. On these dates of any month Hazaras usually avoid to travel or begin a new work. On no account should one travel on the thirteenth of the month of Safar. If three persons were to travel together usually either one of them would go separately or they would find a fourth partner.
12. The Hazaras have fear of djins, fairies and other spirits having various names, one of which is madar-e-al. Most of these spirits etc. 'catch' women only. There are various charms etc. for driving these out of persons possessed of these spirits.

13. Children suffering from convulsions are said to have come under the influence of some such spirits and it is thought that if a fowl is immediately slaughtered on the face of the sufferer or if the dress worn at that time by the child is buried in the ground just beneath the child, the child will be relieved.

14. A sufferer from chicken-pox must be given red dress and a red blanket to wear in order to get quick relief.

15. Mothers with new borns (called sacha) till forty days after birth) are very susceptible to attacks by these evils. There are special precautions for guarding them.

16. A Zacha should never be left alone in a room.

17. A knife thrust in a whole onion is usually kept under the pillow of the zacha who takes it with her if she were to leave her bed.

18. The zacha's room in particular and the house in general should constantly be incensed with ispand and badra.
19. Women particularly those in their monthlies should not visit the sacha, if they are not closely related to the sacha and even then they should avoid visiting her.

20. The sacha is unclean for 10-40 days and should eat alone.

21. Persons with small boils in the eyelids (these boils are called tirsak) are advised to have a needle hung with a green thread on the affected eye.

22. Measles are considered to require utmost cleanliness.

23. No obnoxious or strong smell is allowed in the house.

24. The smell of onions, garlic and even washing soap should be avoided. It is considered to spread contagion (کور) and every effort is made to keep the sufferer in seclusion. Visitors are discouraged. Women in their monthlies must not visit.

25. Cats are not to be disturbed at night. There are various other superstitions connected with cats.

26. It is better not to kill and eat pigeons for it is the Sayed among the birds. Pigeons are usually found in the Mausoleums of Holy men and saints and are not killed.

27. It is not good to sit in the door (Lakhak-e-Darwaza) for it is place of the lowly people, beggars and the like.
29. It is not good to give white food-stuff to any one at night outside the house. If milk, rice etc. must be taken out, a few green leaves should be placed on it. Some persons are very strict in this. A few Hazara shopkeepers in Quetta do not sell salt after nightfall.

29. If a bereaved relative weeps for many days after a relative's death, a pinch of the earth of the grave of the deceased is brought and some how given to the bereaved to eat. This, it is considered, brings peace of mind to the bereaved. Failing this a wet shirt of the bereaved is spread on the grave of the deceased till it dries up.

30. If after the death of someone a number of his relatives die in succession, it is thought that the first one must have taken a piece of the shroud in which the was wrapped (kafan), in his mouth and it is said that if that corpse is exhumed and the kafan taken out of his mouth, his relatives would not die. This has never happened in Quetta so far, and no such instance has been heard to have occurred in Hazarajat within the living memory of persons contacted by the author.

31. Uncles (father's brothers) are regarded as enemies, and it is usually heard that if someone is asked of his enemies, he may reply that he has no enemy but has an uncle.
32. If the palm of the right hand itches, it is thought to be a good omen because it is believed to be tidings that money will be coming and if it is the palm of the left hand that needs some scratching it is thought that the person concerned will lose money.

33; The throbbing of the eye-lids or the eye-brows is considered to be good if it is on the right side and bad if on the opposite side. For women it is the other way-round - good if on the left side and bad if on the right side.

34. A baby whose father is away is made to crouch on all fours and if it lifts the right foot the father is coming soon and late if it lifts the left foot.

35. If the crow caws somewhere on the right side it will bring good news.

36. One should not see his face in the looking glass at night nor should one comb his hair at night. Babies, in particular, should not be shown their faces in the mirror.

37. To crack one's knuckles is a bad omen, because Satan used to crack his knuckles instead of turning the tasbih.

38. If tea leaves revolve in the tea cup it means guest will come.

39. Don't cut your nails in your friends house.
40. Do not bath every Wednesday for three weeks continuously otherwise you might die.

41. Do not sweep at night.

42. Do not sweep after a guest departs, sweep after one day of his departure.

43. Khamir maya leavened dough is not given to anybody at night otherwise it will start a fight.

44. When you are in a desert or in a jungle do not sleep in the crossroads or on the side of the road.

45. Do not take a bath under the stars.

46. Do not clip the nails of your fingers and toes simultaneously.

47. When a male leaves his house for the first time on a day and if the first person he encounters is a woman, it means that day will bring him bad luck.

48. If accidentally two shoes get on top of one another it means the owner of the shoes will travel.

49. Spider web should not be allowed to remain in the room as it brings bad luck.

50. To kill a lizard is considered a swab.

51. Do not throw water at night without saying 'Bismillah'
52. Do not go over the remains of fire at night without saying 'Bismillah'.

53. If a male member of the family dies the widow does not go out of her house for forty days.

54. Walking after sunrise will bring bad luck.

55. If a crow caws, it means good news will be coming.

56. If a child gets on two legs and two hands and sees behind through its legs it will mean a guest will be coming.

57. If a black cat or a monkey crosses the path it means bad luck.

58. If a marriage procession crosses somebody's path on a journey it means good luck.

59. If the sleeve of a pant turns up by itself it means a guest will come.

60. If you see a Mardazma (it is a kind of Jinn) just touch your belt and the Jinn will disappear.

61. Sleeping too much is a bad sign.

62. When mending a reed pen, take out long thin clip from the reed and chew it. It will make you a learned man.

63. When you are grinding a "G u r u d" don't eat the last remains of it otherwise your brain will become dull.

64. Khabarak (small seeds which float in the air) means news will come from far.
65. If you eat the last remains of something cooked from the pot itself, rain may fall on your marriage day.

66. If 'Oard-E-Safaid comes on your (Muzghan) (Eyes) It means a gift will come.

67. When knitting a sweater is about to be started it would always be given to somebody who is by nature fast in starting the knitting.

68. If many ladies are sitting and a gentleman passes through them, that Gentleman will not get a wife or he will have a girl child.

69. If a pregnant woman is about to make the clothes of her baby who is to be born and if a woman comes at that time it means the child will be a girl and if a man comes at that time it means it will be a baby.

70. Writing on the walls will put you in debt.

71. To sit behind somebody is a bad sign, because it is considered that on the day of judgement the fellow will not be able to carry him.

72. To keep a peacock and a deer is a bad sign as it brings bad luck to the owner of the house.

73. When a child is born a kind of bread is made which is known as Man-e-Roghani and is rolled in front of the child so that it may be able to walk more quickly.
74. When a child is about to have teeth a mad's head is broken over the head of the child which will make the teething easier.

75. When a child is born the first haircut and the first finger and toe nails are weighed in silver and given to the poor as alms.

76. When somebody is about to go they cook ash (A Hasaragi Dish) so that the journey may be without any danger. This ash is called ash pusht pal.

77. When somebody goes on a journey the others throw water behind him as soon as he leaves, this is said to ensure a safe journey.

78. When somebody comes from Ziarat or Mecca, the others try to wear the shoes of that fellow who comes from Ziarat so that they may be able to go to Ziarat or Mecca.

79. If a baby has two round marks behind his back then it means that after him a [child] boy will be born.

80. When two shoes are touching each other point to point it means money is coming.

81. If a woman wears her chadarnimaz accidently the wrong way, it means she will go to the Ziarats.
82. If somebody has hiccups while sitting on a meal, it means that somebody is remembering him behind his back.

83. If somebody bites his tongue on a meal, it means that he is being back-bitten.

84. Hiccups can be stopped. The best way to stop it is to hear some shocking news.

85. If a bulbul sings it means good news is coming.

86. If a chadar namaz gets longer on one side it means a traveller is coming.

87. If two shoes are touching each other it means a fight will take place.

88. If a guest is not going then place some salt in his shoes then that guest quickly goes away.

89. If somebody dies on Wednesday it means that amongst his neighbours somebody else might also dies very soon.

90. If somebody sits on the very edge of a door it means that the fellow will be blamed wrongly.

91. If the sole of the foot itches it means you will travel.
92. A Hasara who had not been of good repute is said to have once visited the shrine of Imam Resa in Meshed and while begging for atonement of his sins, he is said to have "O Imam! Please intercede to the Almighty for my having sinned in having committed paltry thefts and taking other people's property. I have not done any other sins. For the few Augo (Afghans) that I have killed, I am personally responsible to Him". The world knows that they have been much oppressed by Afghan Government as well as the people and in retaliation, where possible the Hazaras have no compassion for the Afghan and to kill an Afghan is neither considered a sin nor a crime.

93. Another Hasara went to the Mulla to ask for a fitwa for taking other persons property and for usurping. The Mulla after quoting some verses from the Holy Quran and the Hadis, told him that it is a great sin. The Hazara wanted to know if the Afghans' was an exception. When the Mulla replied in the negative, the Hasara is said to told him that the Mulla didn't know what Afghans means.

94. It is a great insult to be given a resemblance to Afghans. The highest abuse is to be called "Bache Augo" (Pathan) the son of an Afghan.

The Efficacy of Women's Prayers:
95. It is thought that the prayers of womenfolk among the Hazaras are readily answered and when a period of
drought visits the country, it is the women who go out in the open and pray for rain. Long long ago in Besut the prayers of men and their sacrifices for rain remained unanswered for a long time and when the woman went and prayed, a torrential rain followed immediately.

96. A Hazara girl when she comes of age aspires to become a mother, particularly the mother of a son, which is a matter of pride. A woman would pride herself to be called the mother of so-and-so. This is the usual term of address to mothers. A woman having no child is regarded to be unfortunate (केम बक्स) (Kem Bakht). After becoming a mother it is regarded as insulting to be called by her own name, by even the husband or her brothers.

97. The eldest woman in the house has a unique position in the household. It is a matter of great responsibility if she has one or two daughters or daughters-in-law.

98. The Hazara peasants usually tie a sort of girdle round their waist. Keeping one's waist girdled up shows that he is prepared to do his job. A lazy or idle man is termed to be a loose-girdled man and is referred to as adam-e-mian (mian) waz.
7. Curses and Abuses:

These are some collection of curses and abuses—terms used by Hazaras. They provide us an insight into their morals and characters.

All these are terms of admonition and vituperations with varying degrees of seriousness.

The seventh and sixth are used when the person admonished uses an expression of envy or jealousy or casts an 'evil' eye.

The eight and ninth phrases are to bring shame to the admonished.

The tenth term is used when the admonished is the address, and has committed an act of impudence. But when it refers to a third person, besides the above meaning the speaker wishes him out of sympathy an early death which would be better than a protracted illness or an incurable disease.

1. Khak da sar tu
   Dust be on your head

2. Khud a (ra) bukhri
   May you eat yourself

3. Da Khak shani (Shawi) or (khak shani)
   May you go under the dust or may you become dust.

4. Sar khud a (ra) bukhri
   May you eat your head.
5. Khak koma
Dust be in your cheeks.

Dust be in your mouth.

7. Khak da chima (Chashmha-e) tu
Dust be in your eyes.

Abuses and Invective:

8. Chim (Chashm) para
Torn eyes; shameless

9. Qabag para
Torn eyelids; shameless.

10. Marg parde tu Shama (Shawad)
May death veil (conceal) you.

J. Games and Entertainments:

Amongst the Hazaras there are games and sports, both indoors and outdoors, separately for boys and girls and grown-ups. The sports— for boys and men are of vigorous type while those for girls are light in nature. In the games for boys and men we find a spirit of fighting a battle and need for good horsemanship and able and vigorous bodies. In fact that even in their indoor games there is a spirit of combat reflects that in their normal life too they are faced with strife and struggle.

Sports and games of Hazara origin have been mostly retained as they were even after their migration but some
which need open fields, such as horse riding and buzkashi are no longer indulged in, as because of settled urban life they do not have the means for them. New games, borrowed from their new environments and new peoples have taken the place of the old ones. An account of these will be given later.

In this paragraph their games and sports have been placed in two categories as under. The list has been prepared with the help of Syed Jawad Koosavi, a Hazara Youth:

I. Sports and games of purely Hazara origin:

1. Zer Kambli.

II. Sports and games borrowed from Iran, Pakistan and India:

11. Sports and games of purely Hazara origin:

2. Zanjeer Folad.
4. Bujul (Shighai) Bazi
5. Ilngia Khuru.
8. Khar ba khur Gazan.
10. Gosh-e Khar
11. Qatar.
12. Sher-O-Buz.
13. Horse riding.
14. Cock fighting and fighting of other birds.
15. Buz Kashi.

II 2. Sports and games borrowed from Iran, Pakistan and India:
II. Non-Hazaragi?

1. Onch Weech.
2. Pahari
3. Pitoo
4. Qul'Danda.
5. Potli (Toshla) Basi
7. Other International Sports such as foot ball, hockey, etc.
CHAPTER VI

ANALYSIS OF DATA

As pointed out in Chapter III on Methodology, certain information was collected from the selected sample of Hazaras through the interview schedule over and above the material obtained through books, pamphlets etc and participation observation. The sample consisted of 134 Heads of Family who were selected through meticulously determined random and stratified techniques of sample design. The focus of the information so collected was to delineate the trend of changes, its pattern and characteristics, saliently occurring among Hazaras as individuals, and in their social systems since their migration as compared to what they were in the past.

The data collected through the interview schedule is divisible into two sections. The first section contains the variables as to their age, education, marital status etc and is presented below. In the second section, the verification and testing of the hypotheses would be attempted in the light of information obtained from the interviewees.
A- Background of the Respondents:

1.1. The data presented in Table 11 shows the age of the respondents and their spouses. The highest percentage (33.58%) of the Heads of the Family consists of those who are in the age group of 60 and above, while almost an equal percentage (32.84%) belongs to the age group of 45-49.

Almost two-thirds of the respondents (66.42%) are 45 and above in age and are thus past the middle age. A mere 14.18 percent are however young in age 75-29 years old. The middle-aged-30-44 are about one fifth of the total (19.40%).

As for the ages of the spouses, the highest percentage (34.33%) has not given the response. This is understandable some of the Hazaras would be unwilling to declare the age of their wives on account of ethical code prevalent among them. The normative practices are such they they are patriarchal and keep their women segregated, and would therefore have some hesitation to reveal anything about their spouses. At any rate, those who have revealed the age of their spouses have 23.88 percent in middle age group 31-44 and 22.38 percent in old age group 45-59. (See also graph G-11).

1.2. The total monthly income of the Heads of the Family is shown in Table 12. A little more than
one-third of them (33.33 percent) have the income range of 100-300. In the next range 301-500, there are 29.10 percent. In other ranges of income, there are less than 10 percent in each.

**TABLE-11**

**AGE DISTRIBUTION OF HEADS OF THE FAMILY**

**AND THEIR SPOUSES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age group</th>
<th>Sex</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Husband</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 - 29</td>
<td></td>
<td>19</td>
<td>14.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 - 44</td>
<td></td>
<td>26</td>
<td>19.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45 - 59</td>
<td></td>
<td>44</td>
<td>32.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60 &amp; above</td>
<td></td>
<td>46</td>
<td>33.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Age distribution of the H.F.s. and their spouses

AGE GROUP

No response
60 -
45 - 59
30 - 44
15 - 29

WIFE

HUSBAND

G. 11
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Amount in Rupees</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rupees 100</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 101 - 300</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>34.33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 301 - 500</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>29.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 501 - 700</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>8.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 701 - 900</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2.99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 901 - 1100</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 1101 - 1500</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 1501 - 2000</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 2001 - 3000</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 3001 - above</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not reply</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td><strong>134</strong></td>
<td><strong>100.00</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Those who have an upper range of income of Rs. 900/- and above are 18.65 percent only. The middle range income, viz., 301 to 900 is possessed by 41.05 percent of the respondents and as expected they constitute the largest portion of the respondents,
Distribution of approximate monthly income of the H.Fs.

Amount in rupees

\[
\begin{array}{ll}
\text{OVER 3001} & \\
2001 - 3000 & \\
1501 - 2000 & \\
1101 - 1500 & \\
901 - 1100 & \\
701 - 900 & \\
501 - 700 & \\
301 - 500 & \\
100 - 300 & \\
RS & 100 \\
\end{array}
\]
closely followed by the low income group (300 and less) which is 40.30 per cent of the total respondents. Hazaras are not dissimilar from other set of people of Quetta as far as income is concerned, the middle class having a monthly income of Rs. 301 to Rs. 900 forms the backbone of the Hazaras and other the ethnic groups also. Some of the Hazaras are very well off when 7.46 per cent have an income of Rs. 3000/- and over. According to their own as well as local standard they are really prosperous.

1.3. Level of education of the Heads of the Family and his spouse is shown in Table -13. Highest percentage both among husbands and wives consists of those who are illiterate, 26.12 and 47.01 per cent respectively. If we add those who are merely capable of reading, there are as many illiterate as 47.01 and 56.71 per cent among heads of the family and their spouses respectively. Those who know mere reading and writing or have schooling up to 5th class are 14.18 and 6.72 per cent among males and females respectively. Education above primary level and not more than matriculation is the fortune for 23.13 per cent of males and 5.22 per cent of their spouses. None has however done graduation either among males or among females except one male doctor who presumably is a bachelor of medicine. High education has not been enjoyed by the Hazaras as far as Heads of the Family are concerned.
### Table 13

**DISTRIBUTION OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES AND THEIR SPOUSES ACCORDING TO THE LEVEL OF EDUCATION**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Level of Education</th>
<th>Head of the Family</th>
<th>Wife of the Head of the Family</th>
<th>Total of Males and Females</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illiterate</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>26.12</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capable of reading only</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>20.89</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capable of reading and writing</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.48</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Educated upto class-V</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>9.70</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 5 - 10</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>23.13</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 10 - 12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>8.96</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 12 - 14</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5.97</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot; 14 - 16</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engineer</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doctor</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.75</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total:** 134 100.00 134 100.00 268 100.00

Change is discernible as far as education is concerned if we compare the education level of the head of the family with that of their fathers. Table 14 shows that none of the
Distribution of the H.Fs. and their spouses according to the level of education

Head of the family

Wife of the head of the family

NOS.

Literate

Capable of reading & writing

Capable of reading only

Educated up to class 5

Educated up to class 5-10

10-12

12-14

Doctor

No response

LEVEL OF EDUCATION

G. 13
fathers of the respondents had had the benefit of any schooling, but in spite of this non-schooling, about one-third (32.84 per cent) of the fathers could read and write well. Those who are illiterate among them are 30.59 per cent as compared to 26.12 per cent among their sons. The capability to read Quran is however giving higher contribution among fathers (32.09 per cent) as compared to their sons (20.19 per cent). If they are unable to write, it is presumed they are illiterate the actual illiterates among fathers are 62.58 per cent whereas there are 47.06 per cent illiterates among the heads of the family. Educational level therefore shows marked improvement.

1.4. The next table (Table-15) gives the period which has elapsed since respondents or their ancestors migrated to what is now Pakistan. Among the respondents there are 38.9 per cent who themselves migrated as opposed to their ancestors. Those who migrated at the time of their fathers constitute 42.8 per cent. Those whose grandparents migrated to what is now Pakistan constitute 13.3 per cent of the total respondents. The highest percentage consists of those who migrated at the time of their fathers. Second generation immigrants are the largest in percentage.

Among the respondents who migrated themselves, the highest percentage consists of those who migrated 31-40 years back. In fact, as many as 59.18 per cent of the category of respondents who migrated themselves are living in Quetta for more than 30 years, that is to say before partition of the sub-continent.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Extent of Education</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Illiterate</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>30.59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Can only read the Quran</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>32.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Can read everything</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Can read and write perfectly</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>32.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td><strong>134</strong></td>
<td><strong>100.00</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Nature of the education of the father of H.F.
### TABLE - 15

**Distribution of the Migration Period of Heads of the Families and Their Ancestors**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>How many years previously</th>
<th>Head of families</th>
<th>Fathers of the Head of families</th>
<th>Grandfathers of the Head of family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 - 10</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>16.33</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 - 20</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6.12</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 - 30</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>18.37</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 - 40</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>24.49</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41 - 50</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>16.33</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51 - 60</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8.16</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61 - 70</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6.12</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71 - 80</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4.08</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81 - 90</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91 - 100</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>More than</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Total of the Migrants in three generations</th>
<th>49</th>
<th>100.00</th>
<th>54</th>
<th>100.00</th>
<th>23</th>
<th>100.00</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>38.9 %</td>
<td>42.8 %</td>
<td>13.3 %</td>
<td>M=126</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

NA = 8
Distribution of the migration period of the H.Fs. and their ancestors
In the category where the fathers of the Head of the family migrated, the highest percentage (25.93) came to Pakistan 71-80 years back followed by the next highest of 24.07 per cent of those who migrated 61-90 years back. Both the categories of respondents are old residents of Quetta.

In the category where grandfathers migrated, the highest percentage consists of those who also migrated 71-80 years back. As many as 39.13 per cent among them migrated more than 91 years back. They along with others are very old residents of Quetta. On the whole it appears that there are 60.3 per cent of the Hazaras who are living in Quetta from more than 50 years but three-fourth of them are in Quetta from more than 30 years.

The table also shows recent migration in as much as 40.82 per cent of the Heads of the Family came to Pakistan during the period ranging 1-30 years.

1.5. Next Table-16 shows the age distribution of the members of the family of the respondents. There are 23.57 per cent off-spring (both male and female) belonging to the age group of 14 years and less. The elderly group belonging to the age group 60 and above are 4.76 per cent. Adding these two age groups there are 28.33 per cent members who can be taken as belonging to dependent age-group. Those in active age group of 15-60 are thus 71.87 per cent which include
female members also. If it is presumed that none of the female members is gainfully employed as is usually the case among Hazaras, the members of the family who are in active age-group as far as gainful employment is concerned are merely 39.24 percent. This gives a balance of 61.76 per cent of non-active members. It can be taken as dependency ratio. Like an average family in Pakistan, it is a high dependency ratio whereby a little less than two-third of the family members are dependent.

**Table 16**

**AGE DISTRIBUTION OF FAMILY MEMBERS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age group</th>
<th>Male</th>
<th>Female</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Below 15 years</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>11.88</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Between 16-60</td>
<td>297</td>
<td>39.24</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Above 61</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>3.97</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 417 55.09 340 44.91 757 100.00

Average size of the family $\frac{757}{134} = 5.6$
Diagram of age distribution to the three groups

G.16
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age Group</th>
<th>Female Number</th>
<th>Female Percent</th>
<th>Male Number</th>
<th>Male Percent</th>
<th>Common Number</th>
<th>Common Percent</th>
<th>C.F.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4 year</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>3.43</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>2.90</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>6.33</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 - 9</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>3.30</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>3.83</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>7.13</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 - 14</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>4.76</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>5.15</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>9.91</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 - 19</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>7.00</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>6.08</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>13.08</td>
<td>276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 - 24</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>5.42</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>6.74</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>12.16</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 - 29</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>5.42</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>6.61</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>12.03</td>
<td>459</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 - 34</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>3.30</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>5.02</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>8.32</td>
<td>522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35 - 39</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>2.25</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>3.30</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>5.55</td>
<td>564</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40 - 44</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>3.17</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>2.64</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>5.81</td>
<td>608</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45 - 49</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>1.86</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>3.17</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>5.02</td>
<td>646</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50 - 54</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1.59</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1.45</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>3.04</td>
<td>669</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55 - 59</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1.71</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>2.25</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>3.96</td>
<td>699</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60 - 64</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0.92</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1.99</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>2.91</td>
<td>721</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Above-65</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0.79</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>3.96</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>4.75</td>
<td>757</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 340 44.91 417 55.09 757 100.00

1.6. Graph 17 and Table 17 shows age-distribution in 5 years group for males and females. The shortage of 75% among boys of 14 years and less as compared to girls is made up in next age group of 5-9 and is probably due to
Statement of the age and sex distribution of the universe of the study

AGE GROUP

NOS.: 100 60 20 0

COMMON

MALE

FEMALE

Above 65 Yrs.
60 - 64
55 - 59
50 - 54
45 - 49
40 - 44
35 - 39
30 - 34
25 - 29
20 - 24
15 - 19
10 - 14
5 - 9
4 Yrs.

G. 17
inaccuracy in reporting about girls. Similar is the case in age group 10-14. Women have less percentage in almost all age groups 14 and above and it clearly points to higher mortality among the women in reproductive age. Surprisingly they have less percentages beyond reproductive age of above 44 also and this suggests general ill-health and high mortality among women.

1.7. Places of birth of the head of the family, of their fathers and of their grandfathers are depicted in Table -18. Majority of the heads of the family (58.96 per cent) were

**TABLE -18**

**PLACE OF BIRTH OF THE HEAD OF FAMILY, HIS FATHER AND PATERNAL GRANDFATHER AND THEIR COMPARISON**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Places of Birth</th>
<th>Head of Family</th>
<th>Father of the Head of Family</th>
<th>Paternal Grandfather of Family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pakistan</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>58.96</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Afghanistan</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>37.31</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iran</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3.73</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Places of birth of the H.F., his father and paternal grandfather and their com
born in Pakistan. In contrast 74.63 per cent of fathers of the heads of family and 96.27 per cent of the grandfathers were born in Afghanistan. Those of the respondents who were born in Iran are 3.73 per cent as opposed to 3.73 and 2.24 per cent of the fathers and grandfathers respectively. The data of the table clearly reveal that predominant majority of the Hazaras were settled in Afghanistan before migration to Pakistan, as 74.63 per cent of the fathers and as many as 96.27 per cent of the grandfathers were born in that country. A substantial portion viz., 21.64 per cent of the fathers of the heads of the family were born in Pakistan and as such at least this number of Hazaras has been living in Pakistan for 3 generations. The remaining viz., 79.36 per cent of the fathers of the heads of the family were not born in Pakistan and therefore it can be said in their respect that they are living in Pakistan for two generations.

1.9. Even after migration, they have left their relatives in Afghanistan and Iran. As expected the largest portion of relatives are still in Afghanistan (57.46 per cent) and 30.59 percent of respondents have relatives in Iran vide Table 19. Although a mere 3.73 per cent of the fathers of the respondents were born in Iran, yet 30.59 per cent of relatives of the respondents are still in Iran.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>With the Hazaras of which country do you have familial relations?</th>
<th>Nature of kinship</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Near kinship</td>
<td>Distant kinship</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Afghanistan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>44</td>
<td>57.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iran</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>34.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other places</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Dispersal of relatives in the other countries

AFGHANISTAN  IRAN  OTHER PLACES  NO RESPONSE
This shows some relationship between the Afghanistani and the Iranian Hazaras. This also confirms that some of the Hazaras of Pakistan moved to Afghanistan from Iran and then to Pakistan whereby relatives were left in Iran. Out of 76 near relatives who are separated from the head of the family as many as 57.9 per cent are in Afghanistan and 34.2 per cent are in Iran. There is therefore a real separation of the members of the kinship in this respect. Similarly out of 53 distant relatives residing outside Pakistan, 62.3 per cent and 28.3 per cent are in Afghanistan and Iran respectively. This again corroborates the conclusion that most of the migrants Hazaras were earlier settled in Afghanistan.

1.9. The reasons advanced by the respondents for their or their ancestors' migration to Pakistan are tabulated in Table-20. The most important reason, according to the table, has been the search for job which has been advanced as a reason for migration by 28.57 per cent of the head of the family and 24.8 per cent of the fathers of the heads of the family and 26.08 per cent grandfathers. Among the fathers and grandfathers the most pressing factor for migration had been the repression by the Afghan rulers which forced them to flee in 53.70 and 69.57 per cent cases. It appears from the data here that before migration of the fathers and grandfathers to Pakistan, the situation and living conditions were not favourable for the Hazaras in
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Causes of Migration</th>
<th>Head of family</th>
<th>Father of head of family</th>
<th>Grandfather</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In search of Better occupation</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>18.37</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1.85</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In search of work</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>26.57</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>24.08</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For recruitment in the English Army</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4.08</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2.26</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Following the Family and for seeing the family</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>14.29</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1.85</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For learning English</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4.08</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fleeing the Afghan repression</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>14.29</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>53.70</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other causes, e.g., not possessing land medical treatment</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10.20</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5.50</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family feuds deliberately</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6.12</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3.70</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Total:</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Afghanistan who felt themselves victims of tyranny on the part of Afghan rulers. This state of affairs continued there-after so as 14.29 per cent of the present heads of the family have complained.
Conditions and the causes leading to the migration of the H.Fs. and their fathers (coming down to Quetta)
of repression by the Afghans on them. The figures of the table also confirm the fact that prospects of improvement were better in Pakistan as 18.37 per cent of the heads of the family moved to Pakistan on account of this reason. Also prospect of possession of land and medical treatment attracted 10.20 per cent of the respondents.

1.10. Occupational mobility is noticeable among the Hazaras as per Table 21. As many as 56.72 per cent of the heads of family have changed their occupation in their life cycle, leaving a balance of 43.28 per cent who have not changed their occupation and have stuck to the old job. Table number 22 gives the reasons of change in occupation of the 76 heads of families during their settlement at Quetta mentioned in Table 21.

1.11. The reason as given out by the respondents the highest percentage (53.95) is assigned to the prospect of improvement in new job and a feeling of dissatisfaction with the unpleasant nature of the previous job. Some of the respondents (13.16 per cent) left the job due to retirement. Similarly some eight per cent (7.89) have advanced the reason of change in environment on migration. It means that these respondents have recently migrated to Quetta. Some Hazaras are also adopting army career and for the same reason 6.58 per cent changed the occupation because of winding up of their military unit.
1.12. Table 23 depicts the marital status of the heads of the family. According to the figures therein, 77.6 per cent of the heads of the family are married with wife still living, as opposed to 11.2 per cent who are widowers. A small number viz. 9.7 per cent are still unmarried. Among the unmarried heads of the family 15.38 per cent are in age group 20 years and less, 76.93 per cent are in age group 21-30 and surprisingly 7.69 per cent are also there in age group 41-50. Among the widowers, highest percentage (40.0) consists of those who are in age group 51-60. Among the divorces, 50 per cent are in age group 21-30 and the remaining

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Occupation unchanged</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>58</td>
<td>43.28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Changed their occupations</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>56.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

50.0 per cent in age group 61-70. Among the married respondents with living wives, there is normal distribution except in age group 20 and less wherein there is none in this category. It shows marriages age for the Heads of the family is normally 21 years and above.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cause of the Change in Occupation</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Retirement</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>13.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unpleasantness of the previous occupation and search for a better occupation</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>53.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Change of environment and migration</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7.89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absence of work facilities</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lack of order and discipline in the work</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5.26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bankruptcy</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winding up of the Army unit</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous causes e.g. Political differences death of the Father, Old age, infirmities, sickness</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

76 Individuals changed their occupations
Statement of the state of change in the occupations of the H.Fs.

- Occupation unchanged
- Changed their occupations

G. 21
Study of the causes of the change in occupation of 76 families

A  Retirement
B  Unpleasantness of
C  Change of
D  Absence of
E  Lack of
F  Bankruptcy
G  Winding up
H  Miscellaneous

G. 22
| Age Group | Total | 20+ | 19-20 | 18-19 | 17-18 | 16-17 | 15-16 | 14-15 | 13-14 | 12-13 | 11-12 | 10-11 | 9-10 | 8-9 | 7-8 | 6-7 | 5-6 | 4-5 | 3-4 | 2-3 | 1-2 | 0-1 | 0+ |
|-----------|-------|-----|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Without a Wife | 2 | 1.4 | 2.7 | 3.6 | 4.2 | 6.0 | 6.0 | 7.5 | 27.9 | 39.0 | 46.9 | 43.3 | 39.6 | 33.2 | 26.9 | 21.7 | 17.3 | 14.4 | 12.0 | 9.6 | 7.9 | 6.7 | 5.6 | 4.0 | 2.8 | 1.6 | 1.0 | 0.6 |
| Has a Wife | 2 | 1.2 | 1.8 | 2.3 | 2.9 | 3.7 | 3.7 | 4.4 | 14.2 | 21.8 | 28.3 | 24.5 | 21.2 | 17.4 | 14.0 | 11.4 | 9.3 | 7.7 | 6.3 | 5.0 | 3.8 | 2.9 | 2.2 | 1.6 | 1.2 | 0.8 | 0.6 | 0.4 | 0.3 | 0.2 | 0.2 |

**Ages and Marital Status of Heads of Families**

**Table 2-3**
Diagram showing the nature of marriage of the H.Fs.

AGE GROUP

71 & above
61 - 70
51 - 60
41 - 50
31 - 40
21 - 30
20 Years

UNMARRIED

WITHOUT WIFE

HAS WIFE

0 10
0 10
0 10 20 30

N O S.

[ ]
Divorced

[ ]
Deceased

G. 23
B. Testing of the Hypotheses:

2.0 The stage has now arrived to apply the data for finding out the validity of the hypotheses formulated. This is a crucial stage in analysis of data and the result thereof enables the researcher to draw conclusions and present the main findings.

2.1. The first hypothesis pertains to the system of endogamy which is largely prevalent among Hazaras. It arises out of anxiety to keep purity of blood. Maintenance of relationship with those who have blood ties also results from this practice of endogamy.

The indicators selected for endogamy are:

1. Marriage of the Heads of the family within their own clan (Table-24)
2. Marriage of the Heads of the family within their own tribe (Table-25)
3. Marriage of the father of the respondents within their clan (Table-25)
4. Marriage of the father of the respondents within their own tribe (Table-27).
5. Marriage within blood relations.
6. Opinion on marriage within close relations and kinship. The data of the tables 24-25 reveal that 57.46 per cent and 77.61 per cent of the Heads of the family are married within their own clan and within their own tribe respectively, as opposed to 67.16 per cent and 89.55 per cent of the fathers of the respondents who had done so. In respect of marriage within tribe the fathers
of the respondents have given higher percentage. The majority of the present Heads of the family are also marrying within their own clan and also within their own tribe. Marriage within clan is similar to marriage within the sub-caste among Hindus and is more stranger clue of endogamy than marriage within tribe.

**TABLE - 24**

**RELATIONSHIP OF THE MOTHER AND FATHER OF THE HEAD OF FAMILY FROM THE STAND POINT OF CLAN**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature of relationship</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mother from the clan was</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>67.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>was not</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>26.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No answer</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6.72</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total:** 134 100.00
### Table -25
Relationship of the Mother and Father of the Head of Family from the Stand Point of Tribe

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature of relationship</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mother from was</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>99.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Father's was not</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tribe No response</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table -26
Relationship of the Head of Family and His Spouse from the Stand Point of Clan

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature of relationship</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wife from was</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>57.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the clan of was not</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>30.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the Head of No response</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>11.94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
TABLE -27
RELATIONSHIP OF THE HEAD OF FAMILY AND HIS SPOUSE FROM THE STAND POINT OF TRIBE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No</th>
<th>Nature of relationship</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wife from was</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>77.61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tribe of the was not</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5.23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>head of family no response</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>17.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Total:</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Marriage within close relatives like daughters of paternal and maternal uncles and aunts common among Muslims and can be taken as an indicator of endogamy. In this respect we find that the wives of 23.88 per cent of the heads of the family have kinship relations while 64.18 per cent wives are not kins (Table-28). Marriage within kinship relations is thus also prevalent but not to a greater extent.
Relationship of the mother and father of the H.F. from the standpoint of Clan & Tribe.

G. 24

Relationship of the H.F. and his spouse from the standpoint of Clan & Tribe.

G. 25

G. 26

G. 27
As to the opinion of the Head of the family about marriage within blood relations or outside them, the figures of Table-29 reveal that 64.93 per cent prefer marriage within blood relations and 24.63 per cent prefer beyond blood relations. Opinionwise, Hazaras are stressing on marriage within blood relations. A mere 2.24 are indifferent about it and would not mind marrying outside the blood relations and other kins.

If we compare the opinion of the Heads of the family with that of the fathers of the Heads of the family, it is noticed vide Table 30 that 64.92 per cent of the latter were favouring marriage within blood relations or within kins. As many as 26.12 per cent were indifferent among the fathers as opposed to 2.24 per cent among the head of the family. It means that as far as opinion is concerned, heads of family and their fathers are equally of the same opinion about marriage within blood relations.

2.2. The second hypothesis states that Hazaras being endogamous are prevented from establishing affinity with non-Hazaras in Pakistan. The figures of Table -31 are showing relationship between heads of the family and their spouses. A negligible percentage (1.49) of the heads of the family have their spouses who are non-Hazaras.
The majority of the wives are themselves Hazaras and also belong to the same clan (57.46 per cent) and another 47.05 per cent wives are from the same tribe of Hazaras. Endogamous practices are again established and this is preventing kinship relations with non-Hazaras. Marriage outside the Hazaras would have brought affinity and thereby close association.

**Table - 28**

**Kinship Relationship with Wife**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Relationship</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wife belongs to kinship</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>23.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wife does not belong to Kinship</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>64.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not answer</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>11.94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nature of Marriage</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is better with blood relatives</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>64.93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is better with non-relatives</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>24.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indifferent</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not answer</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>8.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Kinship relationship with wife

G. 28
Opinion of the H.F. about marriage with relatives

- Better with blood relatives: 75.93%
- Better with non-relatives: 24.63%
- Indifferent: 0.20%
- Did not answer: 0.33%

G. 29
### Table 30

**Opinion of the Heads of Family Regarding Family Planning**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The father of the Head of family for Marriage with Relatives and family</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Was insistent</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>37.31%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agreed</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>27.51%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Was indifferent</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>26.12%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Was opposed</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.24%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not furnish a reply</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6.72%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table 31

**Relationship of Heads of the Families and Their Spouses**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Relationships of head of family with spouses (wives)</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Endogamous</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazara and Also own clan</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>57.46%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazara and a different clan</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>16.42%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Both from Hazara tribe</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>24.63%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Opinion of the H.F. regarding family marriage

- Was insistent
- Agreed
- Was indifferent
- Was opposed
- Did not furnish a reply

G. 30
Relationship of tribal or clan of the H.Fs. and their spouses
As opposed to actual practice, the favourable opinion about marrying outside Hazaras is found in 32.09 per cent cases (Table 32). A change is discernible as far as opinion is concerned and probably this opinion would result incorporating it into actual practices to that extent. The hard core of opinion is still in favour of marrying within Hazaras and even within the same clan of Hazaras.

The endogamous practices appear to be responsible for lack of association on the part of the Hazaras with other ethnic groups like Baluchis, Pathans and Punjabis residing in Quetta. As many as 83.58 per cent of Hazaras (Table 33) are establishing close association with their own people. Association with Baluchis are given out in 11.92 per cent cases. Punjabis and Pathans are associated in 17.16 and 13.92 per cent cases. Association with Punjabis is higher than with Baluchis and Pathans. If there are Persian-speaking individuals among other ethnic groups, as many as 47.76 per cent (highest) Hazaras associate with them. Similarly of language spans some of the social distance and close association is prompted.

By and large, the inter-actual process among the Hazaras is like a closed society. There is almost no affinity with people of other groups and poultry association of a close type with the latter.
2.3. When there is lack of close association with non-Hazaras by and large, the question evidently arises whether there are harmonious relations between Hazaras and non-Hazaras. This is the very focus of the 3rd hypothesis which presumes existence of harmonious relations. In Table 34, the non-existence of any confrontation or difficulties with non-Hazaras is confirmed by 77.51 per cent of the heads of the family, while the fathers of the heads of the family provide a smaller percentage (42.53). It appears that at the initial stage of their migration, the fathers have had difficulties and confrontation with non-Hazaras to

**Table 32**

OPINION OF THE HEADS OF FAMILY REGARDING MARRIAGE WITHIN OWN CLAN OR TRIBE OR OUTSIDE IT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature of Marriage</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Is better within the Hazara Tribe</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>55.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is better only within own clan</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>11.94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Is immaterial</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>32.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Outside the Hazara tribe</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nazara</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>83.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baluch</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>11.94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pathan</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>13.43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Punjab</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>17.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Persian Speaking</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>47.76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No difference</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>18.65</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a marked extent viz. 49.25 per cent cases. The incidences of confrontation have declined during the life cycle of the Heads of the family and they have lesser complaint in this respect (21.64 per cent. At any rate, the ideal situation of no confrontation at all is yet to be achieved.

The Hazaras are all belonging to Shia sect whereas majority of other ethnic groups belong to Sunni sect. This sectarian difference has the
Opinion of the H.F. regarding marriage within own clan or tribe or with others

Better within the Hazara tribe
Better only within own clan
Immaterial

G. 32
Statement of the tendency of the Hazaras to associate with all other groups of people.
TABLE - 34
DIFFICULTIES AND CONFRONTATION WITH NON-HAZARAS

Did you have any difficulties and Confrontation with non Hazaras

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>By the Father of the Head of Family</th>
<th>By Head of the Family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Numb-</td>
<td>Per-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>21.64</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No response 11 8.22
Total 134 100.00
Total 134 100.00

potential of sectarian conflict of the people of the two sects. In this respect, as shown by Table 35, too no confrontation is given out by 79.10 per cent of the Heads of the family, whereas 42.54 per cent of the fathers of the heads of the family have not complained of confrontation.
Difficulties and confrontation with non-Hazaras

By H.F

By F.H.F.

Yes
No
No response

G. 34
The existence of sectarian confrontation is more marked at the time of fathers than at the present time of the heads of the family. A mere 14.18 per cent of the heads of the family are complaining of the confrontation on account of sectarian differences as opposed to 48.50 of their fathers. Also confrontation on account of sectarian difference is less marked than confrontation on account of difference in ethnicity. Table 36-37 are also relevant in the matter. It reveals first reminiscences of the heads of the family. Favourable reminiscences are given out by 21.64 per cent of heads of the family. Also 17.16 per cent are asserting that they were treated as one of them at the time. Majority of them have said that they do not know.

2.4. On migration, there has occurred change in occupation is the next hypothesis. Data of Table-38 reflects the occupational distribution of the heads of the family as compared to that of their fathers. The highest percentage of grandfathers and fathers was engaged in farming viz 91.79 and 58.73 per cent respectively. In contrast a negligible .75 per cent of the heads of the family are engaged therein.
TABLE 35

CONFLICT WITH FOLLOWERS OF
OTHER SECTS

Did you have any confronation with the Followers of other sects

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ancestors of the Head of Family</th>
<th>Did not have</th>
<th>Had a confrontation</th>
<th>Head of Family</th>
<th>Did not have</th>
<th>Had a confrontation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>42.54</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>48.50</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>79.10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No response 12 | 8.96  No response 9 | 6.72  

Total: 134 | 100.00 Total: 134 | 100.00

Farming has been left out by almost all of the Hazaras today. The heads of the family of today have the highest percentage in business (34.33), whereas fathers and grandfathers adopted it in negligible number (8.24 and 2.24 per cent respectively). As technicians, the respondents have given a percentage of 12.69 whereas there was none among grandfathers
and a mere 2.98 per cent among fathers. Government service drew 25.37 per cent each from respondents as well as their fathers, the grandfathers being only 2.98 per cent. Present day Hazaras are also taking professional jobs like those of teaching, engineering, medicine etc. who are 7.46 per cent among them. In contrast, there was 2.24 and 1.49 per cent professionals among grandfathers and fathers. Changes from typical agricultural pursuits to typical urban occupations are clearly discernible as far as occupations are concerned. Although the table does not show if the change occurred on migration or earlier but the figures of the table are pointing to the change in environment.
Conflict with followers of other sect

Did not have
Had a confrontation
No response

G. 35
First reminiscences on migration

G. 36
TABLE 37
IF YOU HAD DIFFICULTIES WHAT WAS THEIR NATURE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kind of Difficulty</th>
<th>In the Opinion of the Head of Family</th>
<th>In the opinion of the father of Head of family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Friction in the Army and various differences</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>21.74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sectarian feuds</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>56.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Political quarrels</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quarrels with the people of Afghanistan</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confrontation with non-hazaras</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Repression of Abdul Rehman</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other differences</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

as the factor for occupational change as farming is successively replaced in two generations from the grandfather's time to the present head of the family. Most of the Hazaras are now living in an urban ecological environment and as such have adopted typical urban occupations of trade, technicians, professionals etc.
### Table - 38

**Occupational Distribution of Heads of the Families and Their Fathers**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature of occupation</th>
<th>Occupation of the Head of family</th>
<th>Occupation of the father of the Head of family</th>
<th>Occupation of the Paternal Grandfather of the Head of family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Housework</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.48</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farmer</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.75</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Technician</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>12.69</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unskilled worker</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>8.95</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Government servant</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>25.37</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Businessman</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>34.33</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7.46</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not reply</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5.97</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Occupational distribution of the H.F.s. and their fathers

- House work
- Farmer
- Technician
- Unskilled worker
- Govt. servant
- Business man
- Profession
- Did not reply
2.5. Enjoyment of civic facilities is the right of every citizen of Pakistan. Hazaras have won the citizenship on being settled here from several decades or even from several generations. The civic rights are therefore accruing to them equally as to other citizens of Pakistan. Table-39 depicts the civic amenities enjoyed by the Hazaras. As many as 92.83 per cent have asserted that the facilities of education are open to them. Freedom of choice of work is reported to be available to them in 92.53 per cent cases. Government services are also accessible to them according to 69.65 per cent of respondents. Availability of the right of sale and purchase of property is asserted by 76.11 per cent of Hazaras. The new scheme of identity card is being availed of by 79.85 per cent of them. The right to be elected to the legislature develops a consciousness of civil liberty and a sense of participation. Some 43.28 per cent have expressed the view that this right, too, is enjoyed by them. The rest are not sure and definite about it or the matter is not relevant for them. It does not mean that they do not enjoy the right. In the matter of sympathy and love by non-Hazaras, some 27.0 per cent have said that it is, too, enjoyed by them. Those who have not


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No</th>
<th>Kind of amenity</th>
<th>Head of Family and his Family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Education</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Freedom of choice</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Election to Legislatures</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Government Services</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Enjoying the love of other tribes</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sale and Purchase of Property</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Personal Identity Card</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Responded to this query are not complaining of enmity or hatred on the part of the non-Hazaras but they exhibit some indifference which is usual in a city.
Enjoyment by the H.Fs. and their families of the amenities of life in Pakistan based on their own expression of views
### Table 40

**Utilization of and Benefitting from Institutions and Other Facilities (Through Head of the Family)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>User</th>
<th>Head of Family</th>
<th>His Paternal</th>
<th>Grandfather</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mosque</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>94.02</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Village or city Association</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>26.86</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co-operatives society</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>44.02</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Primary school</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>44.77</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High school</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>41.79</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>33.58</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Electricity</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>59.70</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Radio</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>55.22</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpet</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>40.29</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cycle</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>61.94</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Automobile</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>9.70</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses and quadrupeds</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 40 shows the benefits accruing to Hazaras from institutional facilities and a comparison is also made between the extent of such facilities utilized by the present Heads of family and their fathers. Mosques are open according to 94.02 per cent of Heads of family whereas it was 79.10 per cent in
Diagram showing utilization of and benefiting from institutions and other facilities (through H.F.)
the case of the fathers. Facilities of electricity radio and cycle are reported to be available to 59.70 per cent, 55.92 per cent and 61.94 per cent respectively of our respondents whereas their fathers mostly lacked these facilities. Education at primary level, high school level and university level is available to 44.77, 41.79 and 33.58 percent respectively of Heads of families in contrast to almost no such facilities available to their fathers. As per figure of Table-41, 88.06 percent of Heads of families have asserted that their sons have accessibility to secular education at Quetta. A negligible percentage (5.97) have given negative response. In their cases their own intention or financial resources might be the bottle-neck.

TABLE -41

POSSIBILITY OF STUDIES OF HEADS OF
THE FAMILIES' CHILDREN

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Answer</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Are there possibilities of education of your</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>98.06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>children available in Quetta</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>No reply</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Right of ownership of property when fully enjoyed by a citizen gives a sense of security and enhances his prestige among other fellows around him. This sense of security gives rise to the idea of belongingness to the society he has become a member of on migration. Data in Table -42 uphold this contention. The Hazaras on migration did get this security when as many as 74.62 per cent of them own their residential accommodation and a small minority of 17.91 per cent is residing in a rented house. The latter too could own the house if they had enough resources. Some seven percent are enjoying free occupancy presumably on sites owned by public trusts.

TABLE -42

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Personal property</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>74.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rented</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>17.91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Free occupancy</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7.47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td><strong>100.00</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Possibility of studies of the H.Families children

G. 41
Nature of ownership of the residential accommodation of the HF.

- Personal property: 74.62%
- Rented: 7.47%
- Free occupancy: 17.19%

G. 42
and charitable organizations of the Hazaras themselves. Ownership right is thus available to all the Hazaras as to a common citizen of Pakistan. In fact they appear to be well off as the high percentage of 74.62 per cent ownership of residential accommodation shows their preferences, backed by economic strength, for having their own house and in doing so they are under no disabilities whatever.

**Table - 43**

**Comparison of Living Conditions of the Tribe in the Past and at Present in the Opinion of Head of Family**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Causes</th>
<th>At what time were the living conditions of your tribe better</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>In the past</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When we were in the land of our ancestors</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urban life is better</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Better facilities and amenities</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There is higher education and learning</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acquaintance with modern civilization</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>There were no hard times</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| No. 134 Total 100.0 | 42 | 31.34 | 92 | 68.66 |
When we were in the land of our ancestors

Urban life is better

Better facilities and amenities

There is higher education and learning

Acquaintance with modern civilization

There were no hard times
2.6. Types of jobs in which Hazaras work are given in Table-44. It reveals that highest percentage (34.32) consists of businessmen. The next highest percentage (24.63) consists of government servants. Modern occupations like those of technicians and professionals such as physicians and engineers etc are adopted by 12.69 per cent and 6.72 per cent respectively. Labourers are 8.96 per cent, and 4.48 per cent are even doing household work. It means that they are women respondents. The wives of the Head of the family are largely doing household work (70.15). A substantial number of respondents (29.10 per cent) did not reply about their wives. If we include this percentage also as having domestic wives, almost all wives except one are engaged in housekeeping. The solitary case pertains to a wife who is in government service besides being a housewife. The table clearly reveals that Hazaras are engaged in almost all types of occupations. Big industrialists and entrepreneurs are still not there among them but as the time passes and some of the Hazaras become well-off and amass wealth this occupation, too, might be entered into by them.

Change of occupation is discernible from next Table-45. It gives the occupations desired by the Heads of the families for their sons and daughters. Professions
like medicine, engineering and teaching are the ideal of 44.77 per cent of the heads of the family for their sons. This type of occupation has great attraction and has secured highest percentage as a desired job. Business and government services secure the next highest percentages of 23.88 and 16.42 respectively as ideal occupations for sons. Other occupations secure negligible percentages.

For daughters, the majority of the Heads of the families are desiring home-making as the ideal thing (47.76 per cent). This is not surprising due to the cultural values and segregation practices prevalent among the Hazaras. What is surprising is however the fact that 23.88 per cent have preferred professions for their daughters. They are thus eager to allow their daughters to leave the confinement of home and take independent job.

This also reveals change in attitude at least. All kinds of jobs are not desired for daughters as yet although the trend is noticeable among girls living in big cities like Karachi.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature of occupation</th>
<th>Head of Family</th>
<th>Wife of the family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Household</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farmer</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Technicians</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>12.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>8.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Government servant</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>24.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Businessman</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>34.32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professionals</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not reply</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Table 46

**The Ideal Occupations for Sons, in the Opinion of the Father**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature of occupation</th>
<th>For sons</th>
<th></th>
<th>For daughters</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Household</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>47.76</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farmer</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.75</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Technician</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.75</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labour</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.43</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Government servant</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>16.42</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Businessman</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>23.88</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>44.77</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>23.88</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not reply</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>11.94</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>27.61</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td><strong>134</strong></td>
<td><strong>100.00</strong></td>
<td><strong>134</strong></td>
<td><strong>100.00</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2.7. Hypothesis 7 enunciates that the Hazaras of today are largely not meddlesome in the matter of the choice of occupations by their sons. From Table 46, it appears that the Heads of families were themselves free in their matter to the extent of 80.60 per cent of cases, whereas, in the
The ideal occupations for sons in the opinion of the father

For Sons

For Daughters

Household
Farmer
Technician
Labourer
Govt. servant
Businessman
Professions
Did not reply

G. 45
case of their sons, they show an inclination of permitting such a freedom in only 58.96 per cent of cases. This apparently goes counter to the hypothesis since the degree of such freedom is greater in the case of the Heads of families than in the case of their off-spring.

Nevertheless, keeping in regard to the researcher's own personal observations and field experiences indicating an absence of interference by fathers in the matter of the choice of occupations by their sons; and taking into account the tendency in social life of greater freedom of the son, together with the variety and multiplicity of occupations open to them, the researcher has arrived at the following conclusions:

1. That if the percentage freedom of the previous was greater, it was solely due to the fact that the great majority of them had themselves migrated unaccompanied by their fathers who could have given them advice or brought pressure to bear on them to take up an occupation of their ('the fathers') choice;

2. They arrived in an environment which was entirely new and different creating a situation in which it was obviously imperative to take up any work for livelihood and thus be gainfully employed in the new environment and this is usually one of the conditions present in any migration;
3. Even if the table and the figures go counter to our generalization, the researcher still holds the view that if the conditions now obtaining had also prevailed at the time of the fathers of the heads of the families and the fathers had been together in one place with their sons, they (the fathers of the heads of the families) would have been more inclined to select an occupation for their sons up to the present generation because. Also the domination of the family and, its patriarchal power and authority tend to diminish in urban societies, and, naturally and without doubt, the Hazara society is subject to such forces.

**TABLE - 46**

THE HAZARAS INTERFERENCE IN THE CHOICE OF OCCUPATION OF THEIR CHILDREN

WERE YOU FREE IF THE CHOICE OF OCCUPATION?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Answer of Head of Family</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>80.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>15.67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**TABIE -46/1**

**IS YOUR SON OBEDIENT TO YOU?**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Answer of Head of Family</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>54.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>14.92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>30.60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total:** 134 100.00

---

**TABIE -46/2**

**DO YOU ALLOW FREEDOM TO YOUR OWN SON**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Answer of Head of Family</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>58.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>27.61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>13.43</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total:** 134 100.00
Selection of occupation in the Hazara tribe

Were free
Obeyed the orders of the father
Do you allow freedom to your own son?
Is your son obedient to you?

YES
NO

G. 46 1-2
2.8. The Hazaras are better off on migration to Pakistan is the next hypothesis. It is presumed that their level of income has considerably improved thereby. Table-47 gives their own version as to the improvement of income in course of last 5 years. A predominant majority (82.09 per cent) has confirmed our version that their income has improved during last 5 years. A mere 8.96 per cent of them have asserted no increase. There are 7.46 per cent respondents whose income has declined. On the whole the trend of improvement in level of income is discernible contributing to their well-being.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Amount of Income</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Decreased</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increased</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>82.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Remained unchanged</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>8.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Does not know</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td><strong>134</strong></td>
<td><strong>100.00</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
income of the H.F. during the last five years

Decreased
Increased
Remained unchanged
Does not know
2.9. The well-being of the Hazaras is also indicated by the availability to them and use by them of latest gadgets and modern amenities which is the subject matter of hypothesis No.9. Table -48 shows the modes of transport utilized by the Heads of family and their ancestors. At the time of their grandfathers, 58.21 per cent were using the horse whereas at the time of their fathers the percentage declined to 26.87 which is less than half of what was earlier. None of the present day Hazaras are using the horse for transport. They are now largely using cycle(52.39 percent) whereas their fathers were using this vehicle in 29.10 per cent cases. Automobiles too are used for transport by 5.97 per cent of the Heads of families. There is a marked decline in use of donkey as a means of transport which was utilized by 29.85 per cent of the grandfathers and 15.67 per cent of fathers. For present day Hazaras donkey is largely not utilized. Modern devices are therefore available and are largely utilized.

Table 49 gives the figures regarding use of modern amenities by the Hazaras of today as compared to their fathers and grandfathers. The marked change in this respect is about use of soap. Today all of the present day Hazaras are using soap which became a common facility but this facility was not available largely both in their fathers and grandfathers’ period.
and as such a negligible number of their grandfather (4.47 per cent) and one-fifth of the fathers (20.14 per cent) were having the privilege of the use of soap. Another interesting feature of social life earlier was the fetching of water from distant rivers or springs which was more usual in their grandfathers' time than their fathers' time when 67.16 per cent of the former as opposed to 32.38 per cent of the latter had to do so. The present day Hazaras too had to fetch water in 7.46 per cent cases but largely they are now using showers (40.29 per cent). Similarly washing powder is a new facility and is availed of by 73.88 per cent of the heads of family whereas 8.20 per cent of their fathers and none of their grandfathers had this facility. Similar is the case about shoe polish and toothpaste, both of which are largely in use today, but a generation back a small minority had the use while none of the grandfathers had the use. Shaving razor is also a kind of gadget which was sparingly in use earlier and is a common thing now. On the whole, the present day Hazaras have all the modern gadgets and amenities denied or sparingly available earlier.

Table-50 points to the change in respect of addictions. Chewing tobacco was more prevalent
earlier when 35.0% per cent of fathers and 24.63 of the heads of family of today are doing so. As regards tobacco-smoking, it is significant that the hookah has declined as the favourite, being 22.88 per cent in the case of the fathers of the heads of families and 3.73 per cent now in the case of the latter. But the use of cigarette-smoking has shot up, being 44.78 per cent in the case of the Heads of families when it was only 9.21 per cent in the case of their fathers.

As regards alcoholism, it is a very heartening indication that none has reported addiction to alcoholic drinks, thus showing the powerful force of religion in keeping the Hazaras from this social vice. The finer point here, however, is that even if there might be some addicted to intoxicating drinks, they have not disclosed it because of religion belief and social censure. However, as an indication of non-addictions, the percentage of the heads of families as compared to that of their fathers has declined from 32.83 per cent to 26.86 per cent, thus showing that addictions have generally increased especially of smoking cigarettes.
TABLE - 48

MODES OF TRANSPORT UTILIZED BY THE HEAD
OF FAMILY AND HIS ANCESTORS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>User</th>
<th>Head of the family</th>
<th>Father of the family</th>
<th>His Paternal Grandfather</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Automobile</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5.97</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Motor cycle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.48</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cycle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
<td>52.39</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horse</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donkey</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.74</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Has no means</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of transport</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>48</td>
<td>35.82</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Modes of transport utilized by the H.F. and his ancestors

- Automobile
- Motor Cycle
- Cycle
- Horse
- Donkey
- Has no means of transport

G.48
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Head of Family</th>
<th>Father of Head of Family</th>
<th>Paternal Grandfather of the Head of Family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaving Electric Razor Hand</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3.73</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>84</td>
<td>62.68</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shampoo</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>12.68</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tooth-Paste</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>64.92</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washing Powder</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>73.88</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoe Polish</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>77.61</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eau De Cologne</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>24.62</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Special bath</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>52.98</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common bath</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>9.70</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shower</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>40.29</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Water store</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6.71</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Water from the river or spring</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7.46</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soap</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Enjoyment of modern amenities (fully) by the H.F. and his G.F. and a comparison between the two
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature of Addiction</th>
<th>Head of Family</th>
<th></th>
<th>His father</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cigarettes</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>44.78</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>8.21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chewing Tobacco preparation</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>24.63</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>35.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hookah</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3.73</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>23.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alcohol etc.</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No addiction</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>26.86</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>32.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ADDITIONS

Cigarettes
Chewing tobacco preparation
Hookah
Has no addictions
Etc.

His father
H.F

G. 50
2.10. Literacy rate is an important indicator of progress in a society. If it raises, the general improvement in status, in meaningful absorption in occupations and consequently rise in income becomes feasible and practicable. The hypothesis being dealt with now is in this very area. It is hypothesized that the present-day Hazaras are more literate and educated than their ancestors and send more of their off-spring for education. Data of Table-51 shows rate of literacy. Among heads of families a little more than one fourth (26.12 per cent) are illiterate, so that a vast majority is literate as well as more educated than mere literacy. Among their wives, on the other hand there are 46.29 per cent illiterate and a mere 22.39 per cent are literate and above. It appears that women’s education is still not largely in vogue among the Hazaras.

**Table -51**

**State of Literacy**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Level of Education</th>
<th>Head of families</th>
<th>Their wives</th>
<th>Total of males and females</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illiterate</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>26.12</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>46.29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sufficiently literate to be able to read and write and above this state</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>73.88</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>22.39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not answer</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>31.34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The comparison of level of literacy of heads of families of today and their fathers as given in Table-52 points to big improvement therein. Illiterate fathers were 30.59 percent as opposed to 26.12 per cent heads of family. Among fathers a high percentage consisted of those who could merely read and were therefore not really literate but the present heads of the family have 20.89 per cent in this category. If we treat the latter category as illiterate then the total percentage under such a heading would be 47.01 per cent among the present heads of family and 62.68 per cent among their fathers.

In terms of more education than mere literacy, the present day Hazaras give a percentage of 48.51 as opposed to 32.84 per cent among their fathers who have had the benefit of

<p>| Table- 52 |
|------------------|------------------|
| <strong>Level of Literacy of the Head of Family and its Comparison with That of His Father</strong> |
| <strong>Degree of Literacy</strong> | <strong>Head of Family</strong> | <strong>Father of Head of Family</strong> |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Illiterate</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>26.12</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Can only read</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>20.99</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Can read and write</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.48</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Have had schooling 5 years and more</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>48.51</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
schooling for 5 years and more. There is 16 per cent improvement in course of one generation. This is also supported by Table-53 which gives the figure of the Head of family who had found education in the schools provided by the Government as 47.76 per cent. In religious type of schools, 17.76 per cent have been educated.

**Table - 53**

**KIND OF THE SCHOOL AND THE PLACE OF EDUCATION**

**OF THE EDUCATED AND LITERATE HEAD OF FAMILIES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kind</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Government</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>47.76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Religious</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>17.76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old fashioned primary school</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>8.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Literate</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>26.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td><strong>134</strong></td>
<td><strong>100.00</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
State of literacy

- Illiterate
- Sufficiently literate to be able to read & write & above this stage
- Did not answer

Their wives

H. Fs.

G. 51
Level of literacy of the H.F. and its comparison with that of his father

![Bar chart showing literacy levels for H.F. and F.H.F.](chart.png)
Kind of the school and the place of education of the educated and literate H. F. s.
In terms of languages spoken, the heads of the families who can speak in English, Urdu and Iranian Persian are 23.14 per cent and a mere 5.97 per cent among their fathers and none among grandfathers (Table-54). Those who can speak Urdu, Pushto and Persian have also increased among present day Hazaras who are 26.11 per cent as compared to 14.18 per cent among their fathers and 3.74 per cent among grandfathers.

There is another combination of languages spoken, viz. Urdu, Punjabi and Persian which is applicable to 21.65 per cent of heads of families, 18.66 per cent of fathers and 8.95 per cent grandfathers. Only Hazara-Persian (Hazaragi) speaking were

### Table - 54

**Comparison of the Languages which Head of Family and His Father or Mother Can Speak**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kind of Language</th>
<th>Head of family</th>
<th>Father of head of family</th>
<th>Mother of head of family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Only Hazara Persian</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>13.43</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pushto and Persian</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>13.43</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urdu, Pushto Persian</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>26.11</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English, Iram Persian and Urdu</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>23.14</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baluchi</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brahui</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arabic and Persian</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.24</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Punjabi, Persian and Urdu</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>21.65</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>143</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Comparison of the languages which H.F. and his father or mother can speak.

NOTE
No Baluchi and Brahui
Therefore highest among grandfathers (77.61 per cent). Fathers are also higher in this category (39.65 per cent) than their sons of today (13.42 per cent). The surprising fact, however, that is clearly noticeable here is that neither the sons, nor the Heads of the family, nor their fathers nor grandfathers, knows or knew Baluchi or Brahui although they live in Baluchistan.

Even 38.06 per cent of the heads are now prepared to get more education if the opportunity is provided whereas 47.76 per cent of them express their inability to do so, vide Table 55. At any rate, a substantial portion is willing to improve their education.

**Table 55**

**Trends in the Continuance of Studies**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Answer</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Are you inclined</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>38.06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Towards more education</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>47.76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>No reply</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>14.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table-56 enumerates the circumstances on account of which 26.12 per cent (35 persons) of the respondents remained illiterate. Absence of educational facilities nearer home was given out as a factor by 28.58 per cent. Indifference of parents and their own illiteracy are important factors accounting for 22.85 per cent and 17.14 per cent of the responses respectively. Parental factors was thus operative in 47.01 per cent cases.

The improvement in educational level of the present day Hazaras as compared to their ancestors is established from the above 5 tables.

**TABIE-56**

**STUDY OF THE CAUSES OF ILLITERACY OF THE 35 OF THE HEAD OF FAMILY**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Answer</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>If you are uneducated</td>
<td>Absence of educational facilities</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>28.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>is the cause of your being so?</td>
<td>It was not customary</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2.86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Daughters were not sent to school</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2.86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indifference of parents</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>22.85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poverty</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>14.29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orphan state</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5.71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illiteracy of parents</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>17.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other causes blindness sickness</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5.71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td><strong>35</strong></td>
<td><strong>100.00</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Trends in the continuance of studies

G. 55

Study of the causes of illiteracy of 35 H.F.

G. 56
2.11. The womenfolk of Hazaras are very adept in handicrafts and arts. Table-57 presents the data collected in this context through interview schedule. Among the wives of Hazaras, 65.88 per cent are adept in handicrafts and arts. Among daughters too,

**Table - 57**

**The Handicrafts and Arts of Members of the Family**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Which one of the members of your family knows</td>
<td>Wife</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>handicrafts</td>
<td>Daughter</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Son</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q. Suits Making</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>12.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Embroidery</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>22.38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name of the handicrafts that he or she knows</td>
<td>Painting on Glass</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jacket making</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Painting</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tailoring</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wool spinning</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Etc.</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From whom did you learn it?</td>
<td>Teacher</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Elder sister</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Family</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tribes</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Neighbours</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mother</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
62.68 per cent are knowing skills of handicraft making. Even grown-up sons are also engaged in handicrafts (15.67 per cent). Out of the various handicrafts, the highest percentage is engaged in embroidery for which they have a liking and which they mostly use for their own family members. Quilt-making is the next homely occupation of Hazara women in which 12.68 per cent are engaged. There are, however, certain arts and crafts like gun-powder manufacture, gunsmithry and shawl-making which in the past were generally practised both by Hazara men and women in 1.49, 2.94 and 25 per cent cases respectively but which have now entirely disappeared vide Table-58. Quilt-making too is no longer as widespread as it was in the past when it accounted for 29.41 per cent.

| ARTS AND CRAFTS THAT WERE PRACTISED IN THE OLDEN DAYS AND HAVE DECLINED THESE DAYS |
|---------------------------------|--------|---------|
| Quilt Making                    | 20     | 29.41   |
| Gold thread work               | 23     | 33.83   |
| Manufacture of coat of mail    | 2      | 2.94    |
| Gun Powder making              | 1      | 1.47    |
| Business of a gun smith         | 2      | 2.94    |
| Business of a black smith       | 2      | 2.94    |
| Shawl making                    | 17     | 25.00   |
| Under wear and camp making     | 1      | 1.47    |
| **Total**                       | **68** | **100.00** |
The arts and crafts now practised are current among all the Hazaras. Table-59 gives 80.59 per cent respondents who agree that these crafts are current among all the Hazaras. A number of these arts and crafts were known to the ancestors of Hazaras according to 66.41 per cent respondents and they were also practising them according to 61.79 per cent of the respondents. All the tables presented in this section confirm the engagement of the Hazara women in arts and crafts as a leisure time activity both at present and earlier in their ancestors' time. The womenfolk are thus kept usefully engaged at home and these arts and crafts are not largely practised for sale of products to contribute to the family.

### Table-59

**STUDY AND COMPARISON OF ARTS AND CRAFTS PRACTISED AMONG THE OLD AND THE PRESENT DAY HAZARAS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Were your father and mother acquainted with and proficient in the arts and crafts now practised by members of your family</th>
<th>Are the present day arts and crafts practised in your family also current among all the Hazaras</th>
<th>Whether these arts and crafts were also customary among the Hazaras in the olden days</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Number</strong></td>
<td><strong>Percent</strong></td>
<td><strong>Number</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>66.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>17.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No reply</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>16.41</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total 134 100.00 134 100.00 134 100.00
Diagram of study and comparison of arts and crafts practised among the old and the present day Hazaras.

**NOTE** Refer data

Handicrafts practiced in the past but now decreased.
income. They are of the nature of a useful pastime. The Hazara women were and still are particularly adept and proficient in these crafts which became a distinctive feature of the Hazara culture.

2.12. Usually the size of the family is large among tribal people. There are feuds and factions within the tribe and outside it. Because of joint-family system and because of the security which a large family provides in such factions and feuds, there is largely the trend of big family. The data in respect of the Hazaras in this context, as presented in Table 60 give the average size of the family.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Size</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
<th>No. of Person</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One member</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1.72</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two members</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2.38</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three members</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>4.76</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Four members</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>7.40</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Five members</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>12.55</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six members</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>13.48</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seven members</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>12.94</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eight members</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>13.73</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nine members</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10.70</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ten members</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>11.88</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eleven members</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8.46</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td><strong>100.00</strong></td>
<td><strong>757</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Average Size = 5.6
Family size

One member Two members Three Four Five Six Seven Eight Nine Ten Eleven and above

G. 60
to a figure of 5.6. This average compares favourably with that of the whole of Pakistan which is nearly 5.7. The fact emerges that the Hazaras are not keeping usually large families. They are not different from average Pakistani family. The impact of urban life might have reduced the effect of joint family. The necessity of security might be less felt as they are residing in a settled area. The trend of keeping large family is not therefore marked in the case of Hazaras.

More over there are 29.81 per cent heads of the family who have 5 members and less in their household. A substantial portion has therefore a small family by all standards. Another 26.43 per cent respondents have 6-7 members in their households, leaving 44.77 per cent of households which have more than 7 members. The latter can be taken as really having large families.

The ideal number of children desired as opposed to actual members of household is depicted in the Table-61 wherein a comparison is also made with the situation in this respect at the time of the fathers of the respondents. A little more than one-fourth of the respondents (26.87 percent) have the ideal, of three children, whereas there was none among their fathers wanting 3 children. Another 34.33 per cent have the desired number of 4-5 children among the present day Hazaras whereas there were merely
5.98 per cent among their fathers in this category. More than 5 children is a large size of the household and 10.44 per cent of our respondents as compared to 17.90 per cent of their fathers have had this ideal on the size of

**Table - 61**

THE OPINION OF THE HEAD OF FAMILY AND HIS FATHER IN REGARD TO THE IDEAL NUMBER OF CHILDREN

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The optimum number of children</th>
<th>Head of Family</th>
<th>Father of the Head of Family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>20.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>17.91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>16.42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 and above</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No reply</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>28.36</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 134 100.00 134 100.00

Average of Ideal number of children

\[
\bar{X} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} X_i}{n} = \frac{405}{98} = 4.12 \quad \text{OHF.}
\]

\[
\bar{X} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} X_i}{n} = \frac{243}{32} = 7.59 \quad \text{OFHF.}
\]
The opinion of the H.F. and his father in regard to the ideal number of children.
the family. Unfortunately there was no response from 28.36 per cent of respondents and no information was supplied in respect of 76.12 per cent of fathers but, as the figures are, the average number of children desired for the present day Hindu comes to 4.21 and for their fathers it comes to 7.59. The trend for desiring lesser number of children among present generation as compared to previous generation of Hindus is established.

Preference for sons is also usually found in tribal people because of patriarchal system of the family. The figures of our next table-62 confirm this generalization.

**TABLE-62**

**PREFERENCE FOR A SON OR DAUGHTER IN THE OPINION OF THE HEAD OF FAMILY AND HIS FATHER**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Opinion of the Head of the Family</th>
<th>Opinion of the Father of the Head of Family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>More for a sons</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>70.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>More for a daughter</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indifferent</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>25.37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not furnish a reply</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.24</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total:** 134  100.00  134  100.00
Preference for a son or daughter in the opinion of the H.F. and his father

G. 62
As many as 70.90 per cent of present Hazaras prefer sons over daughters. Their fathers have provided a lesser percentage of 59.70. Probably they were also as much as in favour of male offspring but the matter has been concealed in the category of indifference which secures a percentage of 38.81 among fathers and appears to be high and might be including some per centage of those desiring sons.

Our hypothesis that largely the size of the family of the Hazaras ranges from 5 to 7 and that the present day Hazaras have lesser number of children than their ancestors is established.

2.13. The present section deals with the religiosity of the Hazaras. It is presumed in our hypothesis No. 13 that the hold of religion on them is strong. The first indicator of the religiosity is the extent of observance of religious duties by the Hazaras and the data in this respect are presented in Table-63. The implied items in religious duties include the usual pillars of Islamic faith like saying prayers, daily fasting and alms-giving. Among the present day Hazaras there are 85.08 per cent who are rigidly observing religious duties. Among their parents there were 95.52 per cent rigidly observing them. Predominantly majority of the latter and a big majority of the former are therefore
rigid in conformity of their religious duties. Those who are a bit lax therein there are 4.48 per cent among fathers of the heads of the family and 11.19 cent among the latter. There is more than twice as much percentage in laxity among the present day Hazaras as compared to among their fathers, although the percentages in both the groups are low.

**TABLE - 63**

**OBSERVANCE OF RELIGIOUS DUTIES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>By Head of Family</th>
<th>By the Ancestors of Head of Family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rigidity</td>
<td>Lax</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>95.08</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All the Hazaras belong to Shia sect as is evident from Table-64 whereby 98.51 per cent have openly declared themselves as belonging to Shia sect whereas there was no response from 1.5 per cent but the latter too are definitely Shias.

**TABLE - 64**

**SECT OF HAZARAS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Religion of the Head of Family</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Shia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-Shia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>312</td>
<td>98.50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No response 2 % 1.49.

Total 134 % 100.00
During the first month of the Hijri era Shias are mourning the martyrdom anniversary (Shahadat) of Hazrat Imam Hussain, the grandson of the Holy Prophet. According to Table-65, those Shias who are rigid in mourning practices usually indulge in breast-beating and inflict injuries on self with iron chains. The Hazaras of Quetta when asked about their mourning practices, as many as 90.69 percent of the present-day Hazaras and 82.47 percent of their fathers are favouring the breast-beating and self-inflicted and self-inflicted injuries as part of mourning in memory of the sad event of the martyrdom of Hazrat Hussain. The rigidity of their religiosity is manifested by such a stiff attitude. Surprisingly the fathers have provided a little less percentage as compared to the present day Hazaras. The reason for this will be given in the analysis for the next table.

**Table - 65**

**Attitude Towards Breast Beating and Self-Inflicted Injuries with Chains During Muharram**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Head of Family</th>
<th>Father of Head of Family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Favour</td>
<td>Disfavour</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>243</td>
<td>90.67</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Observance of religious duties

G. 63 Sect of Hazaras

Religion of the H.F.

G. 64 SHIA No Response
Attitude towards breast beating
beating and self inflicted injuries with chains
during moharra

F. H. F  
H. F

For  
Against

G. 65
According to the next table-66, the beating of breast is favoured more than the infliction of injuries through chains as a part of mourning by the present day Hazaras as well as their fathers when 96.29 per cent of both groups like the breast-beating as compared to 85.07 and 68.65 per cent respectively who like the infliction of injuries. In inflicting injuries by chains, the present day Hazaras are more stiff in attitude than their fathers. This difference can be explained thus. These practices, it may be emphasised, are not the basis of religion but are more like customs. Beating themselves with chains, particularly, has been acquired by association with the Pakistani Shias.

The religiosity of the Hazaras is also indicated by the tendency among them to associate largely with the people of their own sect. The data of table-67 shows that they have such a tendency when 82.84 per cent of them are asserting that they largely associate with the people of the same sect. vis. Shias of Quetta. A mere 12.68 per cent have no tendency of the kind.

Marriage within the same sect, as shown in table-68, is also being favoured by 78.36 per cent of our respondents. Majority is displaying stiff attitude against marrying outside the sect and again the stiffness of the attitude in this respect upholds our hypothesis of the hold of religious considerations in the pure personal matter of marriage.
In a general way the conclusion emerges that the Hazaras have a strong adherence to religious faith although it is not proved that the present day Hazaras are less rigid therein than their fathers, especially in mourning the martyrdom of Hazrat Imam Hussain in the form of inflicting injuries on themselves, wherein the Hazaras of today are showing greater enthusiasm than their ancestors.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>More than their father</th>
<th>Less than their father</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>129.6.29 5.3.73 1.14 85.0 72.1 2.75 96.8 66 3.1.34</td>
<td>129.9.6 5.3.73 1.14 85.0 72.1 2.75 96.8 66 3.1.34</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Option of the partner of non-family</th>
<th>Option of the partner of non-family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**MQS AS COMPARED**

BREASTS AND SKIN INFLAMMATORY CONDITIONS WITH CHILDREN IN MOTHER'S CEREMONY

ATTITUDE OF HEADS OF FAMILIES AND THEIR PARTNERS TOWARDS BREASTING OR

TABLE 66
Attitude towards H.Fs. and their fathers about beating of breasts and self-inflicted injuries with chains in mourning ceremonies as compared

Whipping with chains
Breast beating

G. 66
### Table - 67

**Statement of the Tendency of the Hazaras to Associate with the Followers of Other Religion**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of group</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Same sect</td>
<td>111</td>
<td>82.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of another sect</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>12.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table - 68

**Attitude of the Head of Family on Marriage from the Religious Standpoint**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Religion</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Shia</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>78.36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-shia</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Makes no difference</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>17.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not answer</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Statement of the tendency of the Hazaras to associate with the followers of other religions

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Same sect</td>
<td>82.84%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Of another sect</td>
<td>12.56%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td>4.46%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

G. 67
Attitude of the H.F. on marriage from the religious standpoint

Shia
Makes no difference
Did not answer

G. 68
2.14. Consciousness of the kind is present in all closed societies and in small communities. A communal feeling is generated thereby and the individuals are tied down to each other. There is more cohesiveness in such groups than those where the people are heterogeneous ethnically, linguistically and religiously. Our hypothesis number 74 incorporates this communal feeling among the Hazaras which is presumed to be present among them but its intensity is on the decline. Table-69 gives the opinion whether all the individuals of the tribe should

**Tab. 69**

**Opinion on Communal Feelings Among Hazaras**

**Opinion About All the Individuals of the Tribe Living Together**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Together</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>95.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dispersed</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total:** 134 100.00
live together. A predominant majority, 95.52 per cent, entertain the notion that all individuals of the Nasaras should live together. Evidently such living together not only provides physical proximity of the people having similarity of ethnicity, language and religion but also promotes mutual social relationship and keeps the individuals closely tied to the group.

Services rendered by an individual to his other fellows is a common feature. We find from Table-70 that this is the case among the Nasaras that they render services to their fellows. However, 24.63 per cent of our respondents assert that they render as such services

**Table -70**

**Comparison Between the Services Rendered to People of the Tribe by the Head of Family and His Father**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Services of the father to the same extent as those of the Head of Family</th>
<th>Services of the father less than those of the Head of family</th>
<th>Services of the father more than those of the Head of family</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>24.63</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>2.96</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Opinion on communal feelings among Hazaras. opinion about all the individuals of the tribe living together

G. 69

Comparison between the services rendered to people of the tribe by the H.F. and his father

G. 70
as their fathers whereas 66.41 per cent felt that their fathers were more active in their respect than they themselves. Rendering service to others is felt as a moral obligation by the Hazaras and is suggesting that there is a consciousness of the kind and the resultant group solidarity.

One-fifth of our respondents have admitted vide Table-71 that they are helped by others of the tribe whenever any difficulty beset them. Even 6.72 per cent

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature of the help</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>In major difficulties</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the day to day difficulties</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>14.92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guidance</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rendered and help</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>25.37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Had no need for help</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>9.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>42.54</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 134 100.00
admit of receiving help in most serious difficulties. Unfortunately there was high percentage --42.54 of no response otherwise the help being received would have been largely admitted.

There is decline in rendering mutual help among the present day Hazaras than earlier is also evidenced from Table-72. Two-thirds of the Heads of the family hold the opinion that there was more mutual consultation earlier than now. On the other hand one-third of them asserts that mutual consultation is more now than earlier. At any rate, there is a marked trend among the Hazaras to consult each other mutually which again confirms our hypothesis of prevalence of communal feeling among them as a cohesive group.

As we see in the above table, 661.41 per cent of the respondents answered that mutual consultation in the past was greater than now. It is very significant to note that exactly the same figure, namely 66.41 per cent, emerges in Table-70 in respect of mutual services rendered being greater in the past than now.

**Table -72**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Now-a-days</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>33.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the past</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>66.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total:</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Help reciprocally rendered by the Hazara people to the H.F.

Opinions on mutual consultation of the H.F. in difficulties mutual help is greater in the past
2.15. The Hazaras are settled in Quetta for the last 80 years and more, so that three generations have passed since they migrated to an urban centre. The long stay in the city has brought a change in their attitude and a substantial number have begun to have preference for city life. Table-73 shows that as many as 85.07 per cent of the present generation of Hazaras have preference for urban life, as compared to 59.70 per cent of their fathers.

**Table -73**

**Opinion of the Head of Family and His Father about Preference of Urban or Rural Life**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Head of Family</th>
<th>Father of Head of Family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Village</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>14.93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Town</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>85.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No response</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total:</strong></td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
having such preference. Urban life has its own distinctive
culture so that the people who migrate to cities undergo a
big change in their customs and practices. A change of the
kind has actually occurred among the Hazaras as is evident
from Table-74. Although 92.54 per cent of the Heads of
Family who constituted our universe are acquainted with the
customs and practices of the tribe, yet almost half of these
(50.79 per cent) are observing these customs. A little more
than one-third (34.33 per cent) are blantly refusing that
they observe tribal customs which have thus lost their obli-
gatory characteristic. The hold of the customs of the tribe

### Table-74

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Answer</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Are you acquainted with the customs of your tribe?</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>92.54</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>No</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>No reply</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5.22</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Was your father so acquainted?</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>95.52</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>No</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>No reply</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4.48</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Do you fully observe these customs and practices</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>50.74</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>No</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>34.33</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>No reply</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>14.93</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Opinion of the H.F. and his father on preference regarding urban or rural life

![Bar chart showing preferences between village, town, and 'does not know'.](image)

G. 73
Acquaintance with tribal customs and practices

Are you acquainted with the customs of your tribe?

Was your father so paternalistic?

Do you fully observe these customs and practices?

G. 74
has therefore definitely declined and most probably this is the result of their settlement in an urban community like Quetta. Our hypothesis that the Hazaras' preference of city life has brought about decline in their observances of social customs and practices is thus confirmed. The latter have now a lesser hold. Our Chapter on Culture has also limelighted the change slowly occurring among the Hazaras in their observance of certain social norms, and customs, etc.

2.16. Each society has its own beliefs and superstitions. It has often been found that individuals may hold some of the beliefs and superstitions most dearly and may pay scant respect to others. Similarly the degree of acceptance varies from person to person. While some have faith in them in their entirety, there are others for whom they are meaningless and inapplicable. Inspite of these variations, when beliefs and faiths are once acquired through socialization in childhood, they are indelicated basically in the day to day life and dominate over the thinking of the individuals to such an extent that it is well-nigh impossible to come out of their sinister influence. A change in such a cast of mind needs a long period. On the other hand, change in practices and modes of life takes comparatively a shorter period of time and occasionally the passage of one generation brings about perceptible and considerable changes. Superstitions ingrained through fairy tales and stories of jinns, ghouls and "Alas" told to children by grandmothers or other elders some of which may not be more than just figments of imagination, shadows of
psychological subconscious or distortions of childhood impressions, leave influences on the mind which are hard to erase in one or two generations. The ensuing Tables now being analysed will indicate that though a small majority of Heads of families of Nagaras are disfavouring the mythological beliefs and superstitions, yet those who do entertain them constitute a sizeable minority who follow in their ancestors' footsteps. Inspite of the great advance in medical science, they refer to the sooth-sayers for charms and amulets for their ailments; and are voci-
siferous on their beneficial results too. These superstitions have such a hold on them that their redemption will not be so easy. In Table 75, 112 persons i.e. 84.58 per cent of

**Table 75**

**Belief in Bibliomancy (Consulting a Book for a Good Augury)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Believes in Bibliomancy</th>
<th>Does not believe in Bibliomancy</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Per.</td>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Per.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head of the family</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>83.58</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Father of the head of the family</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>89.55</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mother of the head of the family</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>90.30</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Belief in Bibliomancy (consulting a book for a good augury)

H. F.  
Believes in Bibliomancy

F. H. F.

M. H. F.

Does not believe in Bibliomancy

G.75
the Heads of families have faith in the efficacy of "Istikharah", so much so that no new important work would be taken in hand before conciliating the will of Allah through "Istikharah". "Istikharah" is also resorted to before commencement of a journey and the journey is even cancelled if the "Istikharah" does not augur well. Of the fathers of the Heads of families, 120 persons (89.55 per cent) and of their mothers 121 persons (90.40 per cent) accepted "Istikharah. The difference in this respect between the two generations is only slight, being only 5.97 per cent as between the views of the parents and those of their off-spring. It is significant to note there that as the subject of "Istikharah" has been given the plausible aspect of a religious belief, it is the more readily accepted and almost religiously observed by the people generally and the change in opinion naturally has been very slight between two generations. Similarly, in Table 76,

**TABLE 76**

**BELIEF IN JINNS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Do Genii and other supernatural being have an influence on Human life?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head of family</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Father of Head</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
64.18 Heads of families as against 82.83 per cent of the fathers of the Heads of families have faith in the existence of Jinns and their influence on human lives. The difference between the two generations is 18.65 per cent which points to a slow change.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Have you or father ever seen the Genii</th>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>No</th>
<th>No response</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head of family</td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7.46</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>91.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Father of Head of family</td>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td>15.67</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>75.37</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The next Table-77 reveals belief in predestination which is accepted by 85.07 per cent of Heads of families in comparison to 97.76 per cent of the fathers of Heads of families. The former are providing a lesser percentage of 12.69 per cent than the latter in their belief in "Taqdeer" (predestination). The difference between the two here also is minor.
Belief in the Jinns

Do Genie and other supernatural beings have an influence on human life?

Have you or your father ever seen the Genie?

G.76

Yes

No

No response
Table-78 is in regard to charms and amulets in cases of illnesses and problems. The difference in this

**TABLE-77**

**BELIEF IN PREDESTINATION**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Believes</th>
<th></th>
<th>Does not believe</th>
<th></th>
<th>Total</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>In the opinion of the head of family</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>85.07</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>14.93</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the opinion of the (latter) of the head of family</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>97.76</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.24</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The possibility of changing fate by effort in the opinion of the head of family</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>70.15</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>29.85</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TABLE-78**

**RECOUSE TO WRITER OF AMULETS IN SICKNESS AND DIFFICULTIES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
<th>No reply</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Percent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head of family</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>49.25</td>
<td></td>
<td>68</td>
<td>50.75</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Father of Head</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>85.56</td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td>13.44</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Belief in predestination

In the opinion of the H.F.

In the opinion of the F.H.F.

Possibilities of changing fate by effort in the opinion of the H.F.

Does not believe

Believes

Doesn't believe

Believe

G. 77
Recourse to writer of amulets in sickness and difficulties
respect between the two generations is pronounced. In comparison to 86.56 per cent fathers of Heads of families who prefer to consult the sooth-saying Mullahs for every imaginable problem. There are 49.25 per cent Heads of families who prefer to do so. There is a considerable decline in this respect in course of one generation. This is due to the availability of more developed medical facilities which are by practice found more efficacious and have successfully controlled some hitherto incurable diseases. Even then almost half of the Heads of the families would have been obliged to go to the Mullah for amulets. This shows the practice is still dying hard and the change therein is slow.

Table-79 relates to the comparison of views of Heads of families and their fathers in regard to the causes of such natural phenomena as earthquakes, eclipses of the sun or the moon and storms. In this table, the difference is wider because more education, knowledge and better training have brought enlightenment. Against 92.54 per cent fathers of the Heads of families who were of the opinion that these natural happenings manifest the wrath of God, only 42.54 per cent of the Heads of families agree with their fathers. Thus 50 per cent of the Heads of the families do not agree with their fathers. This difference of views has come about in one generation and is noteworthy, as in previous tables the difference was not
so pronounced. We can therefore conclude that in the matter of beliefs and superstitions the change has occurred but the degree of change is varied.

The proposition that the researcher has brought out here as a new hypothesis is that beliefs closer to religious faith such as "Istikharah", seeking of amulets, predestination etc. require a longer period to undergo a change, whereas other beliefs which are influenced by social and environmental atmosphere or scientific knowledge, in matters for instance, relating to earthquakes, floods and eclipses, the rate of change is swifter. New beliefs thus replace the older ones in a shorter space of time. Scientific knowledge based on observations, arguments and proofs have naturally to be accepted without hesitation.
## COMPARISON OF THE VIEWS OF THE HEAD OF FAMILY AND HIS FATHER IN REGARD TO PHYSICAL FORCES OR FACTORS AS LUNAR AND SOLAR ECLIPSES, STORMS, EARTHQUAKES AND FLOODS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sins and Iniquitousness and Divine Wrath</th>
<th>In the opinion of Head of Family</th>
<th>In the opinion of the Father of the head of Family</th>
<th>In agreement with father</th>
<th>Against the father</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>42.54</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>92.54</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atmospheric changes and geographical factors with scientific reasoning</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>55.22</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not give an answer</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2.24</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total:** 134 100.00 134 100.00 134 100.00 134 100.00
Comparison of the views of the H.F. and his father in regard to physical forces or factors as lunar & solar eclipses, storms, earth-quaes and floods.

- Sins and iniquitousness and divine wrath
- Atmospheric changes and geographical factors
- Did not give an answer with scientific reasoning.
2.17. "Sardari" (سرا)

In the overall study of Hazaras, it is pertinent to know how far the Sardari system is operative among them. The acquaintance with the Hazaras and the knowledge of their customs and practices would not be complete without information regarding the salient features of Sardari system. Two hypotheses (nos. 17 & 18) in regard to the precise system of Sardari were formulated with a view to finding the facts for the purposes of this research, and questions were inserted in the interview schedule to elicit information in the matter.

Before proving or disproving any of these two hypotheses and before we proceed to dissertate and analyse them, we may as far as possible determine the principles of the system of Sardari amongst the Hazaras from the information collected. This process in itself will help us in our analysis. There can be a variety of interpretations of the term and may variously be described as the elderman, guardian, a leader chosen by general concensus or one who assumes Sardari by force of personality. One must have no bias in whether the term "Sardar" existed amongst the Hazaras or their mongol ancestors, what is unquestionably undeniable is that after the Mongol conquests, when they acquired military is that after the Mongol conquests, when they acquired military and political supremacy in countries far advanced and developed, hundreds of powerful leaders, large
and small came into existence. It is an entirely different subject whether such leaders exacted obedience by force of their own personal character or were accorded respect and submission by the people voluntarily. The Yasa of the Great Khan was greatly revered as the very scriptures (or none dared go against it); in any case it inculcated amongst the mongols a spirit of blind faith in and obedience to their leaders. Such conduct on their part had proved beyond doubt of great advantage to them as throughout it assured them conquests, loots, new pastures and all worldly gains. This spirit of obedience to the leader existed amongst the various mongol and Tatar tribes even before the rise of the Great Khan. Every tribe had its leader or elder who had complete sway over his tribe and followers and was known as the Chief or Khan, Qaan, Can. The petty tribes and peoples were constantly at war with one another and were always in need of a leader. This discussion leads us to the conclusion that like their forebears, the Hazaras too had such leaders, who attained such leadership by sheer personal force or were wiser and better than the rest; the method of gaining such supremacy was varied. Sometimes wealth, force of character, or plain physical powers wisdom, age ("Rish Safedi" = ریش صفی = Persian = white beardedness = Hasaragi "Aqsaqal" = اقساقال or "Apisqal" = اپیسقال), heroism or performance of some great deed of valour were qualities and capabilities by which the leadership of the village, sub-tribes or tribes were
attained. Such leaders were known variously as "Khan", "Baig", "Mir" or "Arbab". In the "History of India" Erskine states that; "The entire tribe was taken to be a single family. They voluntarily obeyed their elders like a sovereign potentate. Generally eldership was hereditary. Though every leader has his own ways to deal with matters at hand, but consultation with elders of the tribe in problems confronting them was a general practice". (Erskine, 10-11).

Information on the system of Sardari obtaining amongst the Hazaras before their migration could not be ascertained owing to certain difficulties, and we are obliged to confine ourselves to information obtained from too well informed narrators whose information can be relied upon generally as they were themselves in Hazarajat most of their life. One of them Gul Mohammad, an old man, is a tailor by profession in Quetta at present. He has considerable knowledge about his tribe. Similarly Senator (Retired) Nadir Ali Khan Hazara of Kabul is a well informed person. Their information is narrated hereunder:

"Nadir Shah asked the Hazaras to name someone from amongst them for appointment as his "Naib" (نايب). The people selected Daud, of the "Taifa" (تايفة) of Jaghuri, whereby he became known as Naib Daud. After him Naib Daulat Khan from amongst the Calander Tribe was so honoured. His son Naib

Safi or Safi Sultan received the mandate of Wadir Shah; he was succeeded by his brother Faib Baqir. He constructed a new fort and enjoyed the office for fifty years. The fifth man who attained a recognized position was one Sher Ali, from the Jaghuri tribe who did not owe allegiance to the Iranian Government and instead became a liegeman of the Afghan Amir Sher Ali Khan (his name-sake). In return he was rewarded by his new sovereign with the epithet of Sardar. Thus for the first time in Hazara History the title received formal recognition. Sardar Sher Ali Khan Jaghuri repudiated the Hazara allegiance to Iran, the country of their cultural religious, linguistic kins, dissipated the rights of other sub-tribes and subjugated himself and his tribe to a Ruler of Afghans, the traditional antagonists of Hazaras. His new title was not honoured by any other tribes or sub-tribes except his own tribe of Jaghuri. On the other hand others regarded him as a traitor for his perfidious conduct. After this so called Sardar Sher Ali Khan (d.1883) his son Sardar Safdar Ali Khan succeeded him. Even he, in glaring contrast to his late father's policy, did not completely subjugate himself to the central Afghans authority; did not accept the suzerainty of the Afghan rulers, never accepted rewards or aids from them nor paid any revenues to the Afghan Government. Instead he raised his own rule and thus symbolically was
semi-independent. When Amir Sher Ali Khan was succeeded by Amir Abdul Rahman Khan, who initiated the policy of consolidating Afghanistan, friction began to give rise between the new Afghan Ruler and the semi-independent Sardar Sardar Ali Khan; the latter was, by some ruse lured to Kabul where he was brutally murdered. Thereafter the people used to address themselves to his brother Sultan Ali Khan, who was known as Sardar. After Sultan Ali, Nadir Ali Khan became the centre of the people's esteem. During King Zahir Shah's reign Nadir Ali Khan had a place of honour in the affairs of Government in matters relating to Hazaras and even rose up to become a Senator."

Nadir Ali Khan further added, that there were other Hazara notables who bore the title or epithet of Sardar or Khan with their names. The names of some of them in the recent past were given as Sardar Mohammad Amir Khan of Yakaulang Yak Chaman, the martyred Yarjan Bakhsh Khan of Besut of over a century ago, Sardar Barkhurdar Khan, Mohammad Mohsin Khan, who was Governor of Badakhshan and lastly Sardar Jamshed Khan. Anyhow every tribe and sub-tribe, he added had its own Chief or elderman whose influence too did not extent beyond their own tribe or sub-tribe or local boundaries".
None of them know of any leader by the name
of Ali Beg of Oraigan.

According to Mr. Nadir Ali Khan alluded to above,
a Sardar was appointed by the Government. If the son
of the Sardar had the qualifications required of a Sardar, he
would usually succeed his father; otherwise someone else
was made the Sardar.

In "Hayate Afghan" it is stated: "Hazaras used to
call their Sardar or Chief as Khan or Baig and the leader
of each important sub-tribe was called Arbab. The Khan has
a fort and a contingent of armed solidary, and collects the
land revenues. He enforces law and order and wields absolute
power in his own tribe. Over and above the Khan is the
Sultan who has wider powers". (Mohammad Hayat Kha, 1865:
455-496).

Thus so far we have come to the conclusion that ever
since we came to know the Mongols, down to when they became
known as Hazaras in their present habitat in Hazarajat, they
always had one or more leaders or elders known variously as
Khan, Beg, Mir, Arbab, Malik, Sardar or Sultan, who had the
reign of the tribe or Sub-tribe in his hands.

The jurisdiction, obligations and authorities of such
elders were and in some instance still are as follows:

1) Protection of his domain and tribe from the
onslaught of enemies.

2) Aiding his tribesman in solving personal and family
matters.
iii) Offering advices in marriages and selection of brides and bridegrooms.

iv) Possession of knowledge about the income, financial condition, poverty, and other intelligence about the livelihood of his tribesmen.

v) Participation in all ceremonies of births, deaths, marriages etc. taking place, amongst his tribesmen.

vi) Working as a link between the government officials and his tribesmen, representing and watching their interests.

vii) Deciding internal quarrels, claims and disputes.

viii) Enjoying the authority to impose fines, penalties and reprimands.

There are scores of other petty matters in which wisdom, experience and sagacity were applied for the general good of his tribesmen. The tribe was a large family and the elderman behaved with paternal affection over his huge ward, as the same time his authority was supreme and unchallenged.

After their migration to Pakistan which followed in the wake of a great upheaval and destitution, calamities of war and uprooting from their heart and home, the system could not in consequence but deteriorate. The bulk of these destitute refugees, most of whom had fled under cover of darkness, found asylum in Quetta. They were a motley crowd from all parts of the Hazarajat, belonging to various tribes and sub-tribes, owing allegiance to erstwhile Khans, Mirs, Bega and Sardars it was obviously not feasible or practicable in the new unsettled conditions, nor was there as much need for a Khan, Mir Sardar as in their
former settled life. The need for the time was to get a foot hold in the new atmosphere. It was however in their temperament to accept leadership and thus nature had not undergone big change. A Hazara interviewed by the Researcher, said: "My father had advised me if you have to travel a little distance, be careful to find a guide and elder. I am therefore of the opinion that as a people too we must have a leader or Sardar provided he is able to guide us and be sympathetic to the people".

People who had this urge to follow a leader gathered and settled at Quetta. They were enlisted in the then Indian British Army's Baluch Regiments, the 124th and the 126th. In the Army they proved their worth as soldiers. Born soldiers as they are, the life and discipline suited them and the British Officers found them to their taste. Here they were promoted and rose to ranks open to other Indian troops. In the Year 1904, a regiment composed entirely of Hazaras, known as the 106th Hazara Pioneers was raised and smaller Hazara units in the above two Baluch Regiments were transferred to and absorbed in this new Regiment. The ranks opened to Indians as such to the Hazaras were those commissioned by the Viceroy of India and were known as Jemadar, Subedar and Subedar-major. The nomenclatures of Jemadar and Subedar had come down traditionally from the Moghal empire of India and the holders were collectively called as Sardars, which
virtually meant officers as distinct from the rank and file. There was only one Subedar-major in the Regiment and it was the highest of the three ranks. Thus there came into existence a group of such Viceroy's Commissioned officers amongst the Hazaras who were called Sardars. But the term no longer carried the meaning it had for Khans, Begas, or Mirs of Afghanistan Hazarajat, nor did these Sardar enjoy their privileges. Since almost all of the Hazaras who had come to Quetta were enlisted in this Regiment known as the Hazara Pioneers and since there always was one supreme amongst them i.e. the one holding the office and rank of Subedar-major, the incumbent naturally held sway over all the Hazaras in Quetta.

Of the new immigrants, Hazaras and non-Hazaras, some were accorded recognition as "Afghan Refugees" of whom there were at that time quite a considerable number who had fled because of revolt against Amir Abdul Rahman Khan. Quite a number of them were given a pittance as allowance. Only one Hazara was given this recognition. He was an old gentleman by the name of Nashal Sultan. He assumed the prefix Sardar with his name and it clung to him. He was an Oraonani and true to their ancestral traditions none of the other Hazara tribes acquiesced to his Sardari, for the real power was that of the Subedar-major of Hazara Regiment, who had the force of his rank and office to back him.
Sardar Mashal Sultan Khan had a genial and gentle personality and was a likeable old gentleman and commanded respect as an individual by all and sundry but his Sardari was restricted within the circle of his own tribe. He was the first Hazara Civilian who was appointed as a Municipal Commissioner.

11. Another civilian person, apart from Sardar Mashal Sultan Khan who wielded chiefly influence was Sher Ali Khan Besut, father-in-law of Captain Ali Dost Khan (5. No.11) below. He was a rich man and owned much property.

The other Hazaras who wielded chiefly position amongst all the Hazaras because of their rank as Subedar Major are listed below:

3

1) Captain Dost Mohammad Khan of the Jaghuri tribe; father of Mr. Faquir Hussain Andaleeb (referred to elsewhere) a descendant of Sardar Jamshed Khan (see above.) There is a road named after him in Quetta.

11) Captain Ali Dost Khan of the Dai Zangi tribe. Later migrated to Afghanistan where he rose to be a General. Son-in-law of Sher Ali Khan, Besut, (see above) and father-in-law of Al-Haj Masir Ali Khan Daizangi, "Chazi-e-Kashmir" (see below). Subedar-Major from 1890 was a Municipal Commissioner after his retirement from the Army.

3. "Captain" and "lieutenant" were honorary ranks given to retired and retiring Subedar-majors and Subedars.
iii) Lieutenant Khuda Dad Khan Besut was a Municipal Commissioner after retirement, son-in-law of Subedar Ali Panah Khan, Jaghuri (see below). There is a road named after him in the Michari Mohallah. Father of Lieut-Col. Khadim Hussain Khan (mentioned elsewhere).

iv) Lieutenant (Sardar Bahadur) Al Haj Rehmatullah Khan, Daichopan, owns coal mines and lives a retired life. There is a road in Husainabad after his name.

The Hasara Pioneers was disbanded in 1933, and which had two main effects in the matter of Chieftainship or Sardari amongst the Hasaras of Quetta:

1) There no longer was a Subedar-Major to wield influence with the backing of his rank and office; and

ii) Ali Jamedars and Subedars who retired after disbandment became civilians, but were acknowledged as Eldermen, by virtue of their Sardari, in the Army in their respective tribes and sub-tribes.

Some of them with better personal abilities were accepted as leaders even beyond the sphere of their own tribes and sub-tribes. A few of the important ones are listed below:

1) Subedar Yazdan Bakhsh Khan Oqi father of the famous retired General Mohammad Musa Khan, later Governor

4. "Sardar Bahadur" is a title awarded formerly on New Years day and the King's/Queen's Birthday in the same way as Knighthoods were conferred on Britishers.
of the West Pakistan. Subedar Yezdan Bakhsh Khan had an imposing personality and had great qualities of leadership. He was subsequently known as Sardar and "Khan-e-Kalo" (Hasaragi Kalo= Persian "Kalan" = Great). Because of his services to the entire Hasaras of Quetta he was acknowledged, though somewhat grudgingly by Orsagains, as the Chief of all Hasaras in Quetta. He was born in Sang-e-Mashai in Afghanistan and came of a notable leading family. He was on friendly terms with Field Marshall Sir Claude Jacob, who had raised the Hasara Pioneers. Thus he was a man who had the distinction to enjoy the friendship of two Field Marshals—the second one Field Marshal Mohammad Ayub Khan, Ex-President of Pakistan. He was also due to be the next Subedar Major if the Hasara Pioneers had not disbanded. His two other sons, Sardar Mohammad Isa Khan and Sardar Mohammad Ishaq Khan also gained fame in Pakistan. The popularity of the family amongst the Hasaras was also to some measure due to the influence and character of the wife of Sardar Yezdan Bakhsh Khan, whose door was always open and often knocked for help and advice to young and old, men and women alike. In this she truly played the role of traditional "Aghai"—the wife of the Hasara Mir. A High-school and a road in Quetta bear her name.

5. See Khuda Nasar Qambarae, quoted in Oboke (Bacon, 1935: 17)—"Aghai" means the wife of the Mirs, amongst Dai Zangis in particular and wield considerable influence in the tribe.
ii) Subedar Ali Panah Khan Quli - He too came of a noble family of Hazarajat. He was father-in-law of Lieut. Khuda Dad Khan Beut (see above). His son the late Major Sardar Mohammad Hussain Shikab was a very popular personality amongst the Hazaras and had capabilities of Hazara Chieftancy. He died in the prime of his life. His second son was also a Major holds a responsible Civil post as a Deputy Commissioner. Ali Panah Khan’s wife was also a well-known lady and had all the qualities of the wife of a Hazara tribal Chief.

iii) Subedar (Sardar Bahadur) Al-Haj Mohammad Hasan Khan Jaghuri - A Municipal Commissioner in civilian life. His eldest son was the only Hazara youth from Quetta who had the highest temporal and religious education till then, amongst the Hazaras of Quetta. He died at a young age.

iv) Subedar Al-Haj Mohammad Nabi Khan Jaghuri

v) Subedar Al-Haj Qurban Ali Khan Jaghuri father-in-law of the above.

vi) Subedar Feiz Mohammad Khan Bubash. Attained a great age. His son Agha Qurban Ali Khan is a retired Engineer and a political figure in Quetta.


The disbandment of the Hazara Pioneer closed for a while the doors of Army career to the Hazaras as a compact tribal unit, and thus as time went by the old erstwhile army sardars passed away and in their places each sub-tribe found new leaders who had by then gained importance as Civil Servants or businessmen. For almost half a century however the Hazaras in Quetta had become accustomed to having a single powerful Chief who were for so long as their Regiment existed the most senior amongst the Army Sardars (the Subedar Major). Thereafter more education and participation in commercial pursuits widened their civic interest and involvements. They were entrenched as citizens of their new homeland. The better educated, well-to-do and influential family of Sardar Iazdan Bakhsh Khan found one of its scions at the helm of Hazara heirarchy. He was the second son of the family-Sardar Mohammad Isa Khan. He expired during his father's life. He took part in full measure in the civic life of Quetta and was an office
bearer in the then most important political party—the Muslim League. He was thus a figure also known outside the Hazara circle. He was very popular wherever he went. The Hazaras for the first time had a real central Chief by acquaintance. His character and personality were loved by one and all. True to Hazara tradition the affairs of the tribe were always influenced by the sagacious advice of Mrs. Sardar Isa Khan.

Sardar Mohammad Ishaq Khan, a former Police Officer, virtually succeeded him and people crowded around him. He later became a Member of the West Pakistan Assembly. He was recognized officially by the Government as Sardar of all Hazaras. He nevertheless always consulted the elders of all sub-tribes of the Hazara in matters relating to the Hazara tribe. On such occasions when he summoned the Hazara elders, almost all sub-tribes attended the assembly. On his untimely death in 1974 at Quetta thousands attended his funeral and all shops in Quetta were closed in mourning.

He was a personal friend of the Researcher. Here again a word about the role of the wife of the Hazara Chief will not be out of place. His wife always performed her duties as befitting the wife of a Hazara Chief. The lady though, a non-Hazara was so steeped in Hazara lore that she became popular in her role as the spouse of the Hazara Chief.

6. Mr. Khuda Nazar Cambaree often mentioned in these pages, was proud of having been a pupil of this Great Hazara Sardar. About Sardar Mohammad Ishaq Khan, Mr. Cambaree’s opinion is that the Sardar was the last Central Chief of the Hazaras in Quetta.
After Sardar Mohammad Ishaq Khan's death, various persons assumed the title of "Sardar" but almost everyone of them became the target of mockery. Sardar Ishaq's own elder son was very young. Well educated, as he was his main virtue was his thoroughly courteous behaviour to all and most of the people in fact relied around him; as he had the qualifications of education, personality, family background and popularity, though his well wishers wished he were a little elder. In fact proposals were afoot to accord him recognition by the tribe as Sardar. Before this could materialize the Government of Pakistan legally abolished the system of Sardari all over the country, in April 1976.

Apart from the Central Chief or Sardar in Quetta every sub-tribe of the Hazaras chose an elderman for itself. in the tradition of the 'Aqsaqal (أقصال). The name of the existing ones who could be confirmed are:

i) Qalander
   Haji Mirza Husain Khan

ii) Maska
    Haji Ghulam Ali Yad-e-Baiza

iii) Sheerdaq
    Haji Fazal Hussain

iv) Pashi
    Shaikh Haji Ali Nasar Ijtehadi after whose death there are two contenders, Mr. Abdul Gayaom Changesi and Mr. Karim Bakhshnick named "Karo".

v) Cara baghi
    Haji Barat Ali

vi) Syeda
    Senator Haji Syed Husain

vii) Besat

viii) Daizangi
    Haji Qasim Ali

There are many other sub-tribes ("Taifas"); everyone with an elderman apart from the above. The above examples will suffice for our purpose.

The institution of Chieftainship amongst the Hazara had undergone a great deal of change from what it was in the past. The late Al-Haj Syed Mahmood Ghaznavi spoke to the Researcher as under on this subject.

"Till about twenty years before, the Sardar had a great deal of power. He had the final say in all matters. Whenever in any corner of Pakistan a Hazara was faced with difficulties or was arrested, he would turn to the Sardar, who usually helped him out of his difficulties or had him released on bail or otherwise. But these days the position had changed. The people pay less attention to the Sardar and the Sardar too usually gives them the cold shoulder".

To illustrate the above we may refer to an incidence in which some Hazaras were killed in a brawl in the Degari Coal mines somewhere in the Kalat District in 1973, by non-Hazaras. The tribes of the parties had to be bound down in securities to keep the peace and to preclude the Hazaras from taking revenge, in retaliation for the above murders. According to the usual judicial process, the head of the tribe or tribes are required to give such an undertaking and it was in the Researcher's presence that Sardar Mohammad Ishaq Khan declined to give such surety and added that he had not the control of each and every Hazara.
Field Marshal Mohammad Ayub Khan, N. Pk., H.J.,
President of Pakistan

To
Saidat Mohammed Ishaq Khan, MPA,
Mine Owner, Landlord and Businessman,
Jinnah Road,
Quetta.

Greeting:

Know All Men that repose special Trust in your Loyalty and Integrity and being desirous of according a fitting Recognition to your Service to Pakistan I do hereby appoint you the said Saidat Mohammed Ishaq Khan, to the Rank and Dignity of the Holder of a Sitarai in the Order of Khidmat and constitute you the same with all Rights and Precedence appertaining thereto, and do order that according to the Prescriptions of the General Statutes governing the Order, you shall wear the Badge of the Order according to the Rank and Dignity you hold therein.

[Signature]

F.M.

Given at Rawalpindi,
this Nineteenth day of August 1957.
Certificate

I have to certify that ASAD UDDIN KHAN, holder of Government San. I Class I is entitled to the said number of certificates.

[Signature]
[Date]
[Official]

[Place]
Before referring to the statistical tables for analysing the opinions of the Hazaras and our own conclusions, we may refer to the views of Sardar Mohammad Ishaq Khan himself:

"The Sardar these days is not like the Sardar in the olden days. In the past the people (Hazaras) were responsible to the chief of the tribe and used to pay a fixed part of their produce to the Chief to defray expenses required for the discharge of his duties as Chief. The Sardar's say was final in all matters. I am recognized as the Sardar of the Hazara tribe and certificates of domicile etc. issued to Hazaras by the Government cannot be issued unless my name as their Sardar is inscribed therein. With the exception of some Gouraganis all other Hazaras acknowledge me as their Sardar and come to me for their problems. I have been honoured with grants of Testimonials and gifts such as a 7-62 MM Rifle, from the heads of states like Field Marshal Mohammad Ayub Khan and General Mohammad Yahya Khan, Presidents of Pakistan. In these documents I am addressed as Sardar. In the new social order that is taking shape in the country, I take the Sardari System as superfluous, as all citizens have equal rights and everyone can solve his problems".

---

5. This was known as "Doodi" ( ) which means smoke and was a tax levied on each hearth through the chimney/smoke went up, ben the name.
6. The Researcher had an occasion to see for himself many Hazaras coming to Sardar Mohammad Ishaq Khan with such problems as the education of their children, admission to colleges, and other individual and collective matters relating to matrimony and monetary problems.
7. Photo-copies of such documents are at the following pages.
The final conclusion of the late Sardar Mohammad Ishaq Khan was that he was against the system of Sardari. Hypothesis No. 17 states thus the system is being less accepted by the present day Hazaras than their ancestors.

From a perusal of Table-80 it will be seen that out of 134 Heads of Families only 56 person i.e. 41.79 per cent accept the Sardar and the Sardari system. On the other hand 113 of their fathers i.e. 84.58 per cent acknowledged the Chief and the system. Twenty-one of the heads of family equal to 53.98 per cent did not acknowledge the system while only 13 (9.75 per cent) of their fathers had the same views.

**Table -80**

**Acceptance of the Sardar and the Institution of Sardari by the Head of Family and His Ancestor**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nature of the acceptance</th>
<th>Head of Family</th>
<th>Ancestors of the Head of Family</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>number</td>
<td>percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recognition of the Sardari and the Sardari system</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>41.79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-recognition of Sardar and the Institution of Sardari</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>52.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Did not reply</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Which one saw the Sardar more often</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1.49</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Acceptance of the sardar and the institution of sardari by the H.F. and his ancestor

Acceptance  Non-acceptance  No reply  Which one saw the sardar more often

G. 80
2.18. Hypothesis No. 18:

The present Hazaras are less respectful to the Sardar than were their ancestors.

In Table-87 in reply to this question 119 persons equal to 88.81 per cent stated that in the past Chieftains were given more respect than at present; while only 15 persons or 11.19 per cent thought otherwise i.e.; they are honoured more these days. A comparison of these figures will further illustrate the extent to which Sardars are collectively held in esteem, valued and his position made use of:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Respect</th>
<th>No respect</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Time &amp; Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the Past</td>
<td></td>
<td>119</td>
<td>88.81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Now a days</td>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td>11.19</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 134 100.00 134 100.00
Respect for the elders of the tribe in the opinion of the head of the family

In the past

88.81%

11.19%

Now-a-days

88.81%

11.19%

Respect

No respect

G. 81
**TABIR - 82**

MEETINGS OF THE HEAD OF FAMILY WITH THE SARDAR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Do you mostly meet your own Sardar</th>
<th>Yes</th>
<th>To</th>
<th>No response</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Percent</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>33.58</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>30.59</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TABIR - 83**

REASONS FOR THE MEETINGS WITH SARDAR AND REFERING MATTERS TO THE SARDARS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reason</th>
<th>For seeing friends visit</th>
<th>For solution of special difficulties</th>
<th>For important official affairs</th>
<th>To pay homage</th>
<th>Did not reply</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Per</td>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Per</td>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Per</td>
<td>No.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>49.97</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8.49</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6.67</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Meeting of the H.F. with the sardar

G. 82

and have referred matters to the sadar

G. 83
CHAPTER VII
FINDINGS AND IMPLICATIONS

A - Orientation:

That the study of this closely knit ethnic group termed "the Hazaras" is of importance from the point of a sociological insight into their value-system and other overt aspects of their society cannot be denied for the simple reason that no such study had ever previously been undertaken. As will be pointed out at the end of this section under "suggestions", the Hazara society needs to be more profoundly studied and analysed from other socially scientific aspects.

As this is the first study of its kind, difficulties in drawing conclusions from the empirical evidence collected through the Interview Schedule naturally presented themselves; but, as the researcher had also simultaneously taken great care in recording the results of his participation observation, he may venture to claim that the conclusions he has come to are fairly accurate and may be relied upon as adequate insights into the workings of the Hazara societal constitution.

B - Main Findings:

1. Briefly averted to their historical background, the researcher can assert with confidence and without any fear of contradiction that the vast amount of historical material collected and studied, the Hazaras are definitely
of Mongolian origin. They are pure Mongols and they have, so far, succeeded in maintaining this ethnic purity because of their endogamous practices and the studied avoidance of cultivating affinity with the others.

2. The bulk of the Hazaras now living in Quetta migrated from Afghanistan because the two borders - Afghanistan and Iran -- are closer together and Quetta is the nearest urban point.

3. The most important factor behind their movement (p. 369, Section 1.9) was the repressive policy of the Afghan rulers, especially Amir Abdul Rahman. As a consequence of such a policy, the people of Afghanistan, as distinct from the government, considered the Hazaras as aliens and victimized them. These factors compelled the Hazaras to find refuge in this part of the sub-continent now called Pakistan. This fact is established by history as well as by the empirical evidence collected from the Heads of the families (Section 1.9 of Analysis).

4. On migration to Quetta, they really did get the desired refuge in Quetta and felt secure under the protection of the British rule. It is relevant to observe here that the relations at the time of their migration between the British Indian government and Afghanistan were strained, and because of this fact, the Hazaras were welcomed by the British rulers of
India so much so that they were forthwith drafted into units of the Indian Army to fight the Afghans.

5. Once begun under the pressure of the repressive policy of the Afghan rulers, the flow of Hazara migrants to Quetta did not stop and continues to this day in dribs and drabs. Table-15 bears this out wherein it has been shown that 16.33 per cent of the Heads of families migrated when they were between 1 to 10 years of age. From the results of participation observation of the researcher himself it has been ascertained that Hazaras from Afghanistan keep on coming to their relatives in Quetta, mostly in search of employment.

6. The Hazaras, after migrating found themselves better off occupationally. The great majority of them, in fact almost all of them abandoned farming and allied agricultural pursuits and adopted new jobs in their new urban environment. The factual data collected reveals that the highest percentage of them have assigned the reason of prospects of improvement in income from the occupations open to them in the new surroundings (Section 1.11 of the Analysis). This job opportunity may be said to be the magnet that still attracts the Hazara to Pakistan and this is why the process of migration, albeit slow and feeble, still continues.
7. In agrarian and pastoral societies, there are always difficulties in providing full employment to the employment to the constant increment in population there is very little occupational mobility. When the Hazaras migrated and settled at Quetta, the greatest benefit that this change in environment afforded them was the blessing of occupational mobility which is usually accompanied by improvement in income. This fact is revealed by Section 1.10 (Table-21) and Section 2.8 of the Analysis (Table-47). This involves a big and important change and the Hazaras have accepted the change.

8. Social change has occurred as a result of their contact with the people of Quetta. Here it is a simple case of diffusion. The new environment and the mode of living in an urban centre like Quetta has revolutionised the Hazara society in several respects.

a. The Hazaras are using modern artifacts and enjoying civic amenities on a large scale (Tables-48 & 49).

b. Secular education has come into vogue. All children below the age of 9 are attending municipal or other schools. A predominant majority of the Heads of families (88.06 per cent) have asserted that recourse to school education is available to their children (Table-41). That the children are attending schools is also corroborated by the personal observation of the researcher.
Earlier majority of them were illiterate whereas now more than 50 per cent of the heads of families are literate and 48.5 per cent of them have had the benefit of schooling (Table-52, Section 2-10 of Analysis). There is also side by side an advance in female education as 22.39 per cent of the wives of the Heads of the family can read and write and are even above this level.

c. Earlier, the Hazaras knew their own Hazaragi dialect of Persian and some Pashto whereas now, majority of them understand, in addition to their Persian, Pashto, Urdu and the Punjabi languages; and as many as 23 per cent of the Heads of families can read and write English (Table-54, Section 2.10 Analysis).

d. Earlier, they had their own typical Hazara dress as explained in the chapter on Culture (pp.275-282 and the piturized illustrations in the Appendices). But there is a big change in the style, shape, form and colour of the dresses of today. Young men and women, as well as the children, seldom put on their traditional dress, except some old ladies who occasionally put on the old style clothes. The average Hazara men and women are now using the typical Pakistani Shelwar and Kameez. Safa (turban) and Kulah are no longer being used by Hazara men; but women put on, as an outer covering sheet, the Chadar Namaz, in the Iranian style, while moving out. A good number of Hazara men also dress themselves in the western style and some Hazara ladies wear Sarrees.
e. For the treatment of the sick and generally as a part of the Hazara art of healing in the olden days, the Hazaras largely resorted to herbal powders and mixtures. They also practised branding and the indigenous methods of treatment of tonsils and bone-setting whereas now-a-days they utilize the modern dispensaries and hospitals where the latest modes of treatment and most modern medical facilities as well as the latest techniques in surgery are available (Chapter on Culture: p. 274).

9. Institutions and customs are the hard core of a culture and normally these offer a great resistance to change and always exhibit the tendency in the opposite direction, namely continuity. In other words, they die hard. This is evident from the following:

a. Beliefs and superstitions: Belief in Bibliomancy still largely persists, as 83.58 per cent of the Heads of the families still stick to it. Similarly, predestination is still the faith of 85.7 per cent of them. Belief in Jinns and the recourse to amulets in sickness have, however, shown a little decline as 64.78 per cent. 49.25 per cent of the heads of families are involved therein which is much less than was the case with their fathers. (Table 76-78).

The imputation to Divine Wrath for the sinfulness of man as the cause of solar eclipses and the occurrence of natural disasters is less indulged in by the present-day Hazaras as compared to their fathers. Nevertheless 42.54 per cent of the Heads of Families still cling to these beliefs (Table-79).
b. The majority of the citizens of Quetta are Sunnis but the contact of the Hazaras with them has not affected their sectarian beliefs in Shiism, so that they continue to observe very scrupulously the practices enjoined on them in connection with the observance of the martyrdom of Hazrat Imam Hussain. This is evident from the fact that 85.07 per cent of them believe and practice whipping themselves with iron chains as a part of the mourning rituals. This practice is more prevalent now than it was in their father's time. Hazaras are still deeply religious (Table-66).

c.1) The Hazaras were and still are highly endogamous. This trait is highlighted by the incident of setting fire to the car by the neighbours when a Hazara girl was married to a non-Hazara non-Shia and the couple was excommunicated from the Hazara fraternity.

ii) From the sources quoted in various sections and enquiries and observations, made it can be safely said that Hazaras have not been found to have any scruples against intermarriage between a Hazara and a non-Hazara if the non-Hazara happens to be a Shia. This seems to be one of the fundamental reasons for the inability of the Hazaras of Quetta to be assimilated thoroughly in the society of their neighbours in Quetta. Against this instance of the Hazaras in Iran may be quoted; who
do not have this problem and as they are surrounded by Shia non-Hazaras, they are slowly and steadily losing their separate identity as they have greater chances of intermarrying with their neighbours.

In case of a non-Hazara bridegroom whose care was set on fire the reason seems to have been that the boy was a non-Hazara non Shia. In Harimur there are understood to be many cases of inter-marriage between Hazaras and non-Hazara Pathans of the Bangish and Toori tribes who are Shias. Similar cases of inter-marriage of Hazaras with non-Hazara Shias in Quetta too are not lacking.

iii) The bride-price used to be paid by the bridegroom and his relatives to the parents of the bride and this custom still continues under the names of "Shir-Baha" (milk price) or "Sar-ojaghi" (Endowment for the bride's house).

iv) The age at marriage is being raised both in the case of girls and boys as is evident from Graph No.4.

v) There were very elaborate nuptial rites in the olden days. A number of such rites such as horse-racing, wrestling, sword-fighting and making the bride stand on horse back to shake off symbolically her old home while leaving it, have now died out under the impact of modern life.
d) The family system was and still is patrilocal, patrilineal and patriarchal. The sons are obedient to their fathers in 54.43 per cent of the cases (Table-45/1) which means that there is less obedience than there was earlier so that patriarchal authority may be said to have diminished.

e) Living in physical proximity to others, similarity in language, religion and ethnicity have infused deep communal feelings among Hazaras (Table-59) and made them a highly cohesive group largely prepared to render mutual help (Table-71) and to resort to consultation with others in difficulties (Table-72). For these very reasons the Hazaras are a well-knit group maintaining their identity and exclusiveness in spite of their contact with other ethnic groups in Quetta.

f) The Sardari system, on the other hand, has lost its hold as only 41.79 per cent of the present Heads of families as compared to 53.58 per cent of their ancestors accord recognition to the Sardari system. (Table-80)

likewise respect for the elders of the tribe is paid by a minority of 11.19 per cent now-adays as compared to 88.8 per cent earlier (Table-81).

Similarly, the necessity for meeting the Sardar is felt by a mere onethird of the Heads of the families.

The above trends forcefully point to the Sardari system being on the wane.
10. As explained above the mode of Hazara life after their migration to their present habitat has undergone considerable changes, so much so that they are obviously like the other Pakistanis. The Hazaras, as a whole, though, despite their social environmental changes, have not accepted any noticeable change in their religion, faiths and beliefs as a reference to the analysis of Hypothesis No. 16 will show. Resistance to any change in this field is stronger amongst the less educated and illiterate classes. A period of 90 years since their settlement in Quetta is too small a span of time to enable any society to discard its deep-rooted social behaviour but with the passage of time and more education, change seep into all aspects of their life.

C- Conclusion:

It is two to three generations that Hazaras have been residing in Quetta. Majority of them migrated more than fifty years back. This is a long period as far as merging of the Hazaras with local population is concerned. According to cultural anthropologists based on the study of immigrants from various countries and cultures coming to the U.S.A., the third generation is normally assimilated to the new American culture. Unfortunately this process of assimilation has not taken place as far as the Hazaras and the other ethnic groups of Quetta are concerned. Our research based on empirical evidence and participation observation established the fact that the Hazaras have not only kept their own identity as an exclusive ethnic group by maintaining intact most part of their
culture especially their institutionalized values, beliefs and customs but they have kept themselves physically and socially aloof from other groups except in establishing outer points of contact arising out of economic interdependence. In this process of conserving their own traditions, they can not be said to have carried on any conscious, organized struggle against imbibing the prevalent culture of the environment. On the contrary they have, as far as is reasonably and logically feasible and consistent with the preservation of their own identity, accepted some of this culture. From the point of view of some profound thinking on uniformity in the social environment, the faint cry still impinges on our ears that, although the government has officially accorded to them every conceivable freedom, both individual or social, tribal prejudices on the part of all the other local tribes, have come in the way of their being afforded in actual practice, that degree of freedom of a healthy growth and development of a national feeling of which they are capable. This conclusion of course cannot find a reflection in the empirical evidence from the answers to the interview schedule; but has to be inferred from the figure of "no reply" in that schedule. Overtly, therefore, there is every evidence of a complete and full uniformity but, from what one can sense from the innermost recesses of the hearts of the respondents, there are very few who can understand that there is world of difference between accepting a nationality and the inter-tribal and inter-clan relationships. Legally they are as
much as part and parcel of the Pakistani society as any other of its citizen. Economically, they have absorbed themselves in the mainstream, entering into almost all urban occupations open to the average Pakistani. Socially they are using modern devices and gadgets available locally. The tribal system has also weakened amongst them. In the field of education too they are not behind their brothers and sisters of Pakistan. Also, there is not evidence of any open discrimination on the part of the non-Hazaras which may be apparent or discernible from our study. These aspects betoken change. Change is inevitable in human societies whether in small doses or in a sweeping form. When we ourselves witness that the inanimate world of nature, through the eons of time, undergoes change, it is inconceivable that a thinking and mortal member of the animal kingdom like man should be immune from it. This is one of the fundamental laws of life and of all human societies, subject only to the obvious condition that the extensiveness and force of the change or its smallness and feebleness depend upon the pressures of man's environment. It is these very pressures of the environment which made the Hazaras speedily change their rural and pastoral life into that of a soldier, thus making their living modes to conform to the requirements of the new environment.

However, whatever change has occurred has been only of a peripheral nature. Their language, endogamous practices and the common sharing of their own institutionalized behaviour have kept them as more or less a closed group. The process
of accommodation has been more operative in their case than that of assimilation. It is hard to say as to how far the situation will continue but presumably a few generations more are to pass before the process of assimilation starts and its completion will take further period of time.

On the strength of the Researchers' close study of the Hazaras from the academic and scientific points of view he feels confidently free to express that there are many amongst the Hazaras who have the feeling that they are not being accepted as "one of them" by their non-Hazarana neighbours. This is corroborated by Table No. 36 from which it will be seen that in answer to the question whether the Hazaras consider that they are accepted as co-equals by Non-Hazarana, most of the respondents kept silent and gave no reply. See p. 418.

D- Suggestions and Recommendations:

To expedito the removal of barriers hampering the process of assimilation of the Hazaras with other local people, it is recommended that special incentives be provided for the young Hazaras to draw in large numbers to higher education of colleges and the university. Liberal higher education is a definite medium to change attitudes and the resultant modifications in tightly held beliefs and values.
Also the concentration of the population of the Hazaras in fixed localities has given physical separation. Attractive housing schemes are to be formulated for dispersing them in other parts of Quetta.

Discrimination in thoughts and practices against the Hazaras might be silently operative and may have not come to light because of the limitation of the study; but, as hinted in the preceding conclusion, its existence is suspected. There is therefore, a need to carry out such a study among them to ascertain the exact position in this respect. What is the typical personality of a Hazara is a question of psychology. A study of the kind is called for to probe into the inner thinking and psychological make up of the Hazaras. There is a possibility of some bottlenecks and blockage being operative preventing the close linkage of the Hazaras with others.

The twenty-six thousand and odd souls of the Hazaras in a population of four lakhs at Quetta constitute a small minority; but their demographic characteristics as to sex ratio, fertility rate, death birth rate, women at reproductive age are to be studied to know the potentiality of their growth as compared to others.

The contribution of the Hazaras in the economy of Pakistan in general and in the city of Quetta in particular provides another possibility of research which needs attention of the expert in the field.
The Hazaras, as studied by the researcher, in his participation observation, are a people who are scrupulously and strictly religious and their religious beliefs are very strong. They have shown themselves as men who are deeply conscious of any responsibility placed on them. They have rendered adequate proof of this by conducting in an exemplary fashion duties of administration in any sphere. This peculiar quality has been well brought out by them in the calling of a soldier and their soldierly virtues literally have been cultivated by them with their blood. To turn to account their administrative capacity would be an apt step; for, their truthfulness, faith and word can be relied upon.

It is in the field of religion that by elimination of sectarian difference and prejudices through the learned and the Ulema of both Shias and Sunnis, the process of assimilation can be expedited. And it is, the Researcher feels and with due regards suggests, the Ulema who should preach through the pulpit and abhar sectarianism, so that ultimately such a spirit is inculcated amongst the Muslims that they think in terms of Islam and pan-Islamism. In particular the mind and views of the younger generation should be so moulded and orientated that perhaps in another generation or so the root cause of the differences gives way to thoughts in terms of unity of Muslims.

On the strength of the Researcher's direct observation it can be stated that the increase of literacy and education
amongst the Hazaras conversely diminishes their sectarian tendencies. The more they are educated the better they are orientated to Pan-Islamism and eschew Shia-Sunni differences.
APPENDIX - A

INTERVIEW SCHEDULE
In the Name of the Almighty,
the Compassionate and the Merciful

INTERVIEW SCHEDULE CONCERNING SOCIAL STUDIES AND RESEARCH ON CULTURAL CHANGING OF THE MATARA TRIBE IN BALUCHISTAN (PAKISTAN)

This Interview Schedule, in letter and spirit, aims at the scientific, cultural and sociological research for writing a thesis for the Ph.D. degree. There is no other idea except furnishing an exhaustive book with a view to introducing the origin and culture of a tribe that has so far seldom been considered by research scholars. The information collected through this interview schedule will not be accessible to any person except the researcher and the Department of Sociology of the University of Karachi, Karachi.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date of arrangement</th>
<th>No. of Interview Schedule</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1. **COMPLETE PARTICULARS OF THE FAMILY**

1. Name of the Head of the Family:

2. **Schedule No. 1**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Residing with the Head of the family:</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Birthplace</th>
<th>Education</th>
<th>Marital Status</th>
<th>Age at the occupation</th>
<th>Present Income</th>
<th>Monthly Income</th>
<th>branches of the local tribe you belong to</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Head of the family</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. **Children**

No. who are not presently living in the house:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
4. If you were not born in Pakistan, when did you come here? ——
5. Why? ——
6. If you were born in Pakistan, which ancestors of yours came first in Pakistan? ——
7. How many years ago? ——
8. Why? ——
9. Your father's birthplace ——
10. Your grandfather's birthplace ——

II. PROFESSION, INCOME (ECONOMY)
11. What is your main present profession?
12. Did you follow any other profession or professions previously? Yes( ) no( )
13. If yes, please name one by one:

14. Why did you change your profession or professions?
15. What was your father's main profession?
16. What was your grandfather's main profession?
17. Were you free to choose your own profession?
   Or, you obeyed your father's order? ( )
18. Why?
19. Would you like your son to choose the profession which he likes? ( )
20. Or, would you yourself decide a profession for him? ( )
21. Does he obey you in choosing a profession? yes( ) no( )
22. What profession do you prefer for your son? Please name:
23. What profession do you prefer for your daughter? Please name:
24. Are living and working conditions better: in a city ( ) in a village( )
25. In your father's opinion, which of the two was better: village( ) city( )
26. As compared with five years ago, has your income:
   increased ( ) decreased ( ) remained unchanged ( )
27. What is your total monthly income?
28. If your income has increased, is your life:
   better ( ) worse ( ) has made no difference ( )
29. If your family members earn, how do they spend their income?
   spend it separately? ( ) give it to you ( ) there is no system ( )
   do you experience any difficulties in connection with their income( )
30. If any person, other than those of your family, are living with you, do you all eat together?  yes ( ) no ( )

31. Who is responsible for cooking?

32. Do you experience any difficulties in the matter of cooking?

33. If you cultivate, are you the owner of the land? yes ( ) no ( )

34. If yes, how did you become the owner?

35. If not, under what agreements are you working on it?

36. Is this house yours?  yes ( ) no ( )

37. If not

   i- on rent? ( )

   ii- free occupation? ( )

   iii- Why?

38. If you do not own it, what is the cause of not having a house of your own?

39. Schedule No. 2

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Family Nature of work/where work</th>
<th>Women's occupation</th>
<th>Daily working hours</th>
<th>Quantity used for own family</th>
<th>Quantity sold</th>
<th>Total annual income</th>
<th>From whom learnt</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Family Handicrafts</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

40. Did your parents know these skills? yes ( ) no ( )

41. Did your grandfather or grandmother know these? yes ( ) no ( )

42. Is this skill customary in your tribe also? yes ( ) no ( )

43. Is it been customary in the older days too? yes ( ) no ( )

   which skills were among your tribe in older days, that are not there today?

44. How did your ancestors buy and sell things?

   by money ( ) in kind ( ) by services ( )

   What other method was in use?

45. Do you bake your bread (i)- at home? ( )

   (ii)- or buy it from the bazaar? ( )

46. Did your father or mother bake their bread (i)-themselves? ( )

   (ii)- or bought it from the bazaar? ( )
47. Are you taking any intoxicants?
48. Has your father taken any?
49. What do you do in your leisure hours?
   - sports ( )    music ( )    study ( )    radio ( )    cinema ( )
   - embroidery ( )    hotel ( )    restaurant ( )    playing with children ( )
50. What was your ancestors' pastime?
51. What means of lighting do you have?
52. What means of lighting did your grandfather have?
53. What means of lighting did your father have?

III. CULTURE
   A. Marriage  B. Language  C. Education  D. Tribal Beliefs and Customs
   E. Religious Beliefs and Practices
54. If you are married, how many wives do you have at present?
55. How many times did you get married?
56. How many times did your father marry?
57. How many times did your grandfather marry?
58. Were your mother and father from the same tribe? yes ( ) no ( )
59. If not, to which tribe ( ) or family does your mother belong?
60. Does your wife (or wives) belong to your tribe? yes ( ) no ( )
61. If not, to which tribe (or tribes) does she (or they) belong?
62. Was your wife one of your relatives before marriage? yes ( ) no ( )
63. If yes, what was the relationship?
64. In your opinion, is a marriage better within the family? ( )
   - outside the family? ( )
65. Do you approve of marriages between Shias and non-Shias?
66. What was your father's opinion about marriages within the family?
   - insisted on ( )
   - approved of ( )
   - indifferent to ( )
   - opposed to ( )
67. In your opinion, is marriage preferable with persons of your tribe?
   - tribal ( )
   - your clan ( )
   - makes no difference to you ( )
68. What is your opinion on marriages with non-Hazaras?
   - approve of ( )
   - oppose ( )
   - indifferent to ( )
69. In your opinion, is it better to give daughters in marriage to non-Hazaras ( )
   - or, to get their daughters? ( )
70. In your opinion, what age is suitable for marriage?
   - son ( )
   - daughter ( )
71. In your ancestors' opinion, what a non? ( )
    age was suitable for marriage of a daughter? ( )

72. How many children are necessary for
    a family? ( )
    More sons? ( )
    More daughters? ( )

73. In your grandfather's opinion, how many
    children were necessary for a family? ( )
    More sons? ( )
    More daughters? ( )

74. Do you have any information about birth control? yes( )
    no ( )

75. If yes ( ) do you accept it? ( )
    opposite it? ( )

76. Indo your ancestors practice it? yes ( )
    no ( )

77. In olden days, how were the unwanted children aborted and by
    what means? ......................................................

78. In your opinion, is abortion a sin? yes ( )
    no ( )

79. In your father's or mother's opinion, was abortion a sin? yes( )
    no ( )

B. LANGUAGE

80. What languages can you speak? ...........................................

81. What languages did your father speak? ..............................

82. What languages did your mother speak? ............................

83. Was your father educated? yes ( )
    no ( )

84. If yes ( ) could he recite the Holy Qur'an? ( )
    only he knew how to read? ( )
    he could both read and write? ( )

85. Where was your father educated? ......................................

86. In what type of school? ................................................

87. Are you educated? yes( )
    no ( )

88. If yes, where were you educated? { Government school ( )
    Religious school ( )
    Madras ( )

89. Would you like to study further? yes ( )
    no ( )

90. If yes, what faculty and up to what standard? ........................

91. If no, why? ............................................................

92. What tribe did your teacher belong to? { Hazara?( )
    Pathan or Afghan?( )
    Punjabi?( )
    Indian?( )
    Turkish?( )
    Other tribes?( )

93. If you are not educated, what is the reason? ........................
94. Do you like your children to be educated? Son ( ) up to what standard? ( ) 
Daughter? ( ) up to what standard 

95. Is the facility for the education of your children provided here? 
Yes ( ) No ( ) 

96. What obstruction and difficulty language difference ( ) religion ( ) 
Deprive your children from being educated? tribe ( ) surroundings ( ) 
Costly means of education ( ) 
High fees of school ( ) shortage of educational institutions ( ) non-existence 
of schools ( ) lack of colleges ( ) lack of seats in engineering/medical colleges ( ) 

97. Was your father interested in the studies of his son ( ) daughter ( ) 
Both ( ) 
up to what standard? ( ) 

98. What was your father's most important advice to his children? 

99. What is your most important advice to your children? 

100. What kinds of amenities you avail of? 
Electric shaving machine ( ) Ordinary shaving machine ( ) 
Shampoo ( ) tooth paste ( ) Washing powder ( ) Boot polish ( ) 
Eau de Cologne ( ) Bath at home ( ) Public hansom ( ) Shower ( ) 
Electricity ( ) Radio ( ) Carpet ( ) Cycle ( ) Car ( ) 
Water-pool, Stress and Fountain ( ) 

101. Which of the above amenities were enjoyed by your grandfather? 

102. Which of the above amenities were enjoyed by your father? 

103. Do you buy your dress readymade from the bazaar ( ) or sew it at home? ( ) by hand ( ) by sewing machine ( ) 

104. Did your grandfather sew it at home by hand? ( ) by machine ( ) 
Bought it from the bazaar ( ) 

105. At present, what of these (Mosque ( ) Village or city association ( ) Co-operative society ( ) Primary school ( ) High school ( ) College ( ) University ( ) 
Utilized by you ( )
106. What of the above was utilized by your grandfather?..............
107. What transport facility do you enjoy?..............................
108. What transport facility did your father enjoy?......................
109. What transport facility did your grandfather enjoy?................

C. Tribal Beliefs and Customs
110. Do you or did you ever have any conflict with non-Hazaras? 
    yes ( )    no ( )
111. If yes, of what nature?..............................................
112. Did your father or grandfather have any difficulty?    yes ( )
    no ( )
113. If yes, of what nature?..............................................
114. If you have any recollections of the 
      migration to this place, please say 
      whether you were 
      disliked by
      them ( )
      welcomed by the 
      local people ( )

115. Do non-Hazara people these days treat you 
      as one of them?    yes ( )
      no ( )
116. Are you enjoying all 
      education ( )  choice of profession ( )
      facilities of social 
      government service ( )
      life, such as 
      affection of other tribes ( )  sale and
      purchase of property ( )  identity card ( )

117. As compared with the living conditions of 
      other people of Hindu, are 
      most of them ( )
      almost similar ( )
      worse than most ( )
      of them ( )

    Why?..............................................................................

118. Do you have a clean shave?    yes ( )
    no ( )
119. Did your father have a clean shave?    yes ( )
    no ( )

120. In times of hardships, were mutual help (greater in the past?)
      sympathy and cooperation (greater now?)

121. Which persons of your family are 
      responsible for most of the jealousy
      and quarrels that take place?
      (aunt( ) uncle ( )
      (wife's mother ( )
      (husband's mother ( )
      (wife ( ) husband ( )
      (brother ( ) father ( )

122. What are the main causes of these quarrels?
      (son ( ) etc ( )
      (money( ) woman ( )
      (stupidity( )professional ( )
      (jealousy( ) factory( )
123. Did your ancestors also face these differences and difficulties? (yes ( ) no ( )

124. Which persons you prefer to be a associate with? (of your own religion ( ) followers of other reli- 
gions (Hazaras ( ) Baloch ( ) Pathans ( ) Punjabis ( ) Persian speakers ( ) makes no difference ( )

125. Are you acquainted with your tribal customs? (yes ( ) no ( )

126. Was your father acquainted with your tribal customs? (yes ( ) no ( )

127. Do you rigidly observe them? (yes ( ) no ( )

128. Please name any two customs which were practiced by your ancestors and which are no more practiced today. ( )

129. Please name any two customs which are being practiced today but which did not exist in the past? ( )

130. Which persons did you acquire these customs from? ( )

131. Who is the most respected person among the Hazaras? ( )

132. Which branch of Hazaras does he belong to? ( )

133. What qualities does he possess? (prudent ( ) wealthy ( ) sacrificing ( ) hospitable ( ) brave ( ) helpful ( ) god-loving ( )

134. In your opinion, were the tribal leaders mostly respected in the past? ( ) now? ( )

135. Do you acknowledge any man as Chief of Hazara tribe? (yes ( ) no ( )

136. If yes, do you often meet your Sardar? (yes ( ) no ( )

137. How many times during a year? ( )

138. For what purpose? ( )
139. Did your ancestors acknowledge "Sardari" in the past? (yes ( ) no ( )

140. In your opinion, did they meet their Sardare more often than you? (yes ( ) no ( )

141. In your opinion, was it better for your tribe (to live together? ( )
(or to let them disperse: (they are dispersed in the (today? ( )

142. Is the present day life of your tribe better? or that of your ancestors in the past? ( )
why? .........................................................

143. With the Hasaras of which country or region do you have any family relations? .........................................................

144. What is the nature of this relationship? ........................................

145. What useful service have you so far done to your community? {contribution in building( )
(a school? ( )
mosque? ( )
(haram? ( )
(co-operative society? ( )
(secure jobs for your youth? ( )
(help to the needy of your community? ( )
(teaching children? ( )
(teaching Quran? ( )
(ensuring peace and traditions? ( )
(etc., ( )

146. Was your father also useful to the community like yourself? (yes ( ) no ( )

147. If yes, (more than you? ( )
(less than you? ( )
(like you? ( )

148. What help has the Hasara community so far given to you?..........
........................................................................................................
B. Religious Beliefs and Practices

149. Have you had any confrontation with (followers of other religions? (yes ( ) no ( )

150. If yes, please give an example .....................................................

151. Have your ancestors had any confrontation with followers of other religions? (yes ( ) no ( )

152. If yes, please give an example .....................................................

153. Do you believe in fate and destiny? (yes ( ) no ( )

154. Yes ( ) no ( )
In your opinion, which are unlucky days (in a week) ............................... (in a month) ....................... (in a year) ..............................

In your opinion, what days are lucky ? (in a week) ............................... (in a month) ....................... (in a year) ..............................

What days have been, in your ancestor's opinion, unlucky ? (in a week) ............................... (in a month) ....................... (in a year) ..............................

What days have been, in your ancestor's opinion, lucky ? (in a week) ............................... (in a month) ....................... (in a year) ..............................

What things were held sacred by your ancestors ? .................................................................

Do you also agree ? (yes  ) no ( )

What things were held as bad omens, in the opinion of your ancestors? .................................................................

Do you also agree ? (yes  ) no ( )

Do you think that Jinn are other invisible creatures (yes  ) no ( )

Have you seen a Jinn ? (yes  ) no ( )

If yes, please explain .................................................................

Have your parents or your friends seen a Jinn ? (yes  ) no ( )
APPENDIX - B

PHOTOGRAPHS
Amir Abdur Rahman Khan, Amir of Afghanistan, author of Taj-ul-Tawarikh, in whose reign the Hazaras fought their battles.

[Image of four individuals, possibly the Amir Abdur Rahman Khan and his associates]

To the left:
1. General Muhammad Khan Sehgal, retired Army
2. Late General Muhammad "Siraj," President of Pakistan
3. H.E. King Amanullah, former King of Afghanistan

[Image of Amir Abdur Rahman Khan and another individual]
General Iqbal Muzaffar, Khan, former Governor of East Pakistan, paid a visit to the Indian Cultural Centre on 1.6.76 at the invitation of the Researcher, Dr. Muhammad Usman. He was also present.

The General showed a number of photographs, of which one was explained to be the oldest and the first ever taken of a group of British and Hazara Officers of the 106th Hazara Engineers. The General also told the Researcher that it was the only copy available anywhere as far as he knew. This photograph, the General added, was taken in front of the house of the then Commanding Officer of the Engineers, in either 1903 or 1904. The General was not sure of the exact year but knew it was taken after the Hazara Engineers' return from China in 1904.

No one present in the group photograph is alive, some of them could not even be recognised. Of the Hazara Officers, some gained importance in their life as Civil Servant retired from the Army, and have been mentioned in the chapter on Hazara-Sikh mostly in the Prata. Some of the British Officers who retired and went home were seen later in England by the General on his various visits when he had to be there in connection with state affairs on duty. They either called on General Muzaffar Khan when they heard of his arrival there or were invited by the General on state function, or at home.

The names of the officers as given by General Muzaffar are listed below from top to bottom, right to left:

1st row: By side
1. Not recognised
2. Noor-ul-Haq Shafiq Khan
3. Daud Khan (Son of the General)
4. Not recognised
5. ...

6th row: Far right
6. Hubber Ali Mohammed Khan (Son-in-law)
7. Not recognised
Standing:
1. Not recognized
2. 
3. Lieut. Blackwell
4. Capt. Hyte
5. Sudder Ali Khan
6. Not recognized
7. Lieut. Davia
8. Subedar Abdur Rahim Khan (Goldagho)

Sitting on Chairs:
1. Subedar Ali Most Khan
2. Majur Carter
3. Subedar Sirdar Ali Khan
4. Colonel Jacob (later Field Marshall Sir Claude)
5. Not recognized
6. Majur Sudder Mohammad Khan Bakar
7. 

Sitting on the ground:
1. Subedar Yousuf Ali Khan
2. Subedar Jan Mohammad Khan
3. Jamadar Ali Mohammad Khan
4. Not recognized

Group of persons who assisted the researcher from 9 to 1:
1. Mr. Matloob Ahmed Kailkh
2. Mian Maqsood Ureemi
3. The Researcher
4. Mr. Shaik Nazr Haider
5. Mr. Khuda Bux Taher
The one pictured with the pipe is 
Mohamed bin al-Saud, son of the late 
Captain Muhammad bin Saud.
The late Haji Eyed Mehmood Ghaznavi, one of the Hazara religious leaders (d. 1976) who was the Pesh-Imam of the Hazara Mosque on McConagy Road, Quetta.

Haji Ahmad Zahedi Poladian author of "Kashaful Naasab", who resides in Madrasa Bache Rizwan.

Three old Khawaris (Hazara) on a street in Tadbod, a town close to the Afghan border. The man in the centre is busy spinning wool.

A young Hazara (Khawari) shepherd of Arreh Kamar (Iran).

Three young Khawari's (Hazara) of Arreh-Kamar.
Hazar Imam girls spend spare hours in weaving carpets and "silenc.".

Embroidery in spare hours is one of the best handicrafts of Hazar Imam womenfolk.

A Hazar Imam court player whiles away his leisure hours and attracts a crowd of admirers.
bread hat and fresh from the oven. Underground oven, one of preparing bread and display for sale. Researcher interviewing busy baker.

In all can be seen wood.

Carpenter who has built prints prayer corner on the door of his shop.
Playing at "ride and grow," a common pastime amongst Hazara children.

Sweet Hazara girl carrying her younger sister.

Young Hazara students holding books as a tool used for learning calligraphy.
Some college girls with their lecturer in a Latin class.

On her feet, a modern cover-all garment (worn by Jewish women of stature borrowed from Iranian hussa).
In a village in the countryside, there are women busy weaving a carpet. One of these women, who is an expert in her craft, is teaching her daughter the art of weaving. The daughter is listening intently, eager to learn the techniques from her mother. They spend hours together, learning and perfecting the craft. It is a tradition passed down through generations, and they both take pride in their work.
Electrical appliances' concern on Jinnah Road, Quetta. Owned by Mohammed Asif Khan s/o Sardar Mohammed Ishaq Khan.

Two Views of the Hazara Houses in Koocha Faiz Mohammed & Alamdar Road, Quetta.
Office of Mr. Nisar Ali,
a Hazara youth, who heads
a coal mining concern.

A modern wood works
factory run by a
Hazara youth, who
has had his training
in Germany.

A football team of Hazara youth in the year 1964 at Quetta.
APPENDIX - C

GLOSSARY OF NON-PERSIAN HAZARAGI WORDS
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Arabic</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100. عائلة</td>
<td>Family</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| English | French | Persian
---|---|---
1. Thumb, Big toe. | Érka. | ایرک
2. Yarn. | Gen. | ایزی
3. Here it is, here you are, here &c. (x) | Est. (x) | ایا
4. Braying (donkey). | Rimera or Intra. | ایونک یا ایونک
5. Iron tip of plough. | Istoor. | ایندی
6. Thick. | Itar. | ایندی
7. This way, like this. | | 
8. Don't know, Not sure, Can't say. | Bachum. | نیدائم ملیش
11. Great father. | Bakul. | بکال
12. dirty, lazy. | Bezghal. | بهژهال
13. Bride. | Beri. | بری
14. Shameless, mean. | Bejira. | بهجیر
15. thunderous voice, Loud outburst. | Bog. (x) | بوق
17. Hump. | Boko. | بوکو
18. Buttock. | Boka. | بوکا
19. Mother's sister's son or daughter. | Bola. | بولا
20. Testicles. | Boldunga. | بولدینگا
21. grey colour, brownish grey. | Bor. | بور
22. Heel. | Borbi. | بوربی
23. Ox. | Bugn. | بگن
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>عدد</th>
<th>مصطلح انگلیسی</th>
<th>منی فارسی</th>
<th>تلفظ فارسی</th>
<th>حروف فارسی</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Back of the neck.</td>
<td>Bugoda.</td>
<td>پشت کردن</td>
<td>بی.گودا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>— do —</td>
<td>Bugad.</td>
<td>کفت</td>
<td>بی.گاد</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Many, large.</td>
<td>Bulug.</td>
<td>بسیار بزرگ</td>
<td>بلوغ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Nasal.</td>
<td>Nasnash.</td>
<td>سواغ بینی</td>
<td>نسناس</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Hay straw.</td>
<td>Falal.</td>
<td>کاه</td>
<td>فلابل</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Footwear.</td>
<td>Paimar.</td>
<td>فقراء</td>
<td>پیمار</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Abandoned. Lower.</td>
<td>Purde.</td>
<td>غفلت پرده</td>
<td>پرده</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Rosing.</td>
<td>Pujli.</td>
<td>وجین</td>
<td>پولی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Tiesen, broken.</td>
<td>Risch.</td>
<td>نکش شده</td>
<td>ریش</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Uncle, father's brother. Old man.</td>
<td>Tata.</td>
<td>عمو</td>
<td>تاتا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Wooden bowl or plate.</td>
<td>Tebehi.</td>
<td>کاسه جنس</td>
<td>تبهی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>Large needle.</td>
<td>Tebna.</td>
<td>دمکته</td>
<td>تبنا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Stitching, lose stitches.</td>
<td>Tepehi.</td>
<td>دندامه</td>
<td>تپهی</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Hold in reverence, to pay homage, to kiss in reverence.</td>
<td>Tambaeg.</td>
<td>احترام کردن</td>
<td>تامبیاگ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>Bad cold, mild flu.</td>
<td>Taimu.</td>
<td>سرما</td>
<td>تایم</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Seeing, looking, Note.</td>
<td>Tog.</td>
<td>دیدن</td>
<td>تگ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Top of head, scalp.</td>
<td>Tolga.</td>
<td>ظهیر ایل بهار</td>
<td>تولگا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>Arm's muscles.</td>
<td>Toligag.</td>
<td>ظهیر ایلیگاگ</td>
<td>تولیگاگ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>Elbow.</td>
<td>Toqai.</td>
<td>کف پا</td>
<td>توکا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>Chat, talk, topic.</td>
<td>Tora.</td>
<td>حرف</td>
<td>تورا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>Marble, thrust, Push.</td>
<td>Poshla.</td>
<td>توهله</td>
<td>پوشلا</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>Persian</td>
<td>Urdu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>Cellar</td>
<td>Jaga</td>
<td>جاله</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>Patch, Connect, Come near to, Cling to.</td>
<td>Jalga</td>
<td>جالہ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Young of deer, Gazall in D. deep brown.</td>
<td>Jaru</td>
<td>جالد</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>Watershed, valley.</td>
<td>Jalga</td>
<td>جالد</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>Dare, Make up ones mind Face up to.</td>
<td>Jirka</td>
<td>جلک</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>Arm</td>
<td>Joor</td>
<td>جور</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>Hit, strike, slay.</td>
<td>Chabchi</td>
<td>خبچی</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>A footwear tied with laces.</td>
<td>Charmag</td>
<td>چارماگ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>Front, Chest, Breast</td>
<td>Chejin</td>
<td>چجن</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>A big bone- specially of the leg.</td>
<td>Chukka</td>
<td>چکا</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>Deep</td>
<td>Chugoor</td>
<td>چگوور</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>Thin, Leen</td>
<td>Chuldi</td>
<td>چلوئی</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>Aperture, hole, narrow place.</td>
<td>Chulung</td>
<td>چلوئلو</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>Hearth</td>
<td>Dago</td>
<td>اچانگ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>Upside down, Inside out, turn, turtle, Fall down.</td>
<td>Digri</td>
<td>دگری</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>Half-roasted, specially stalks Dilmul. of wheat.</td>
<td>Dolo</td>
<td>دللو</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>ascent, above, up, top, height Doko.</td>
<td>Dalko</td>
<td>داکو</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>Name of a bone.</td>
<td>Dalo</td>
<td>دالو</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digit</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>Arabic</td>
<td>Persian</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>Hang (coat etc.).</td>
<td>سلما.</td>
<td>آمیزان</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>Ribs.</td>
<td>سفی.</td>
<td>کل</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>Wooden spoon.</td>
<td>اسمَنَگی.</td>
<td>سروش</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>Yawning: Stretches of limbs.</td>
<td>سوتی.</td>
<td>شنیدن مشهارتی</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>Ribs, side, side of any body, part of the body under arms down to end of ribs.</td>
<td>قابَرْگَا.</td>
<td>دندما</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68</td>
<td>Dried seat, souses, sam.</td>
<td>قادرَد.</td>
<td>کوشمهكه</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69</td>
<td>Curry, any cooked food to be eaten with bread. Anything to eat at dinner time.</td>
<td>قاتَی.</td>
<td>کانن</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>Black Horse.</td>
<td>قَرَه.</td>
<td>سپاه</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>An agricultural implement. Wooden handle of Sogas.</td>
<td>کَف.</td>
<td>ابزار راهی</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72</td>
<td>An exclamation expressing relief for having notions or avoided something unpleasant.</td>
<td>کُرَی.</td>
<td>کاری</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td>Slipper, Footwear.</td>
<td>کَپی.</td>
<td>کَپی، کَپی روسری کَپی</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>Belly.</td>
<td>کَورَه.</td>
<td>کورا،  کورا،  کورا</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75</td>
<td>Eye Lashes.</td>
<td>کِرپاک.</td>
<td>کِرپاک، کِرپاک</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76</td>
<td>Fool, Stupid, Centre, within inside.</td>
<td>گُل.</td>
<td>انفر هم مرکز</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td>Coat, Gown, Overall wear, Apparel.</td>
<td>مانهُ.</td>
<td>چاَه</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Note: The text is a compilation of synonyms from various languages.*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>تلفظ لغت‌های فارسی</th>
<th>معنی انگلیسی</th>
<th>لغت نامه فارسی</th>
<th>معنی نامه انگلیسی</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Baby.</td>
<td>Nilga.</td>
<td>دختر</td>
<td>Girl.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crowd, people.</td>
<td>Ulma.</td>
<td>جمع</td>
<td>Group.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old footwear</td>
<td>Chakli.</td>
<td>کفش</td>
<td>Shoe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>footwear for walking on snow.</td>
<td></td>
<td>دستکش</td>
<td>Snowshoes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simpelton.</td>
<td>Doag.</td>
<td>سبزه</td>
<td>Green.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slowly, walking slowly</td>
<td>Solapat (J)</td>
<td>سریا</td>
<td>Slowly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyelids.</td>
<td>Qabag.</td>
<td>چشم</td>
<td>Eye.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Side of any thing. (front side).</td>
<td>Qashar.</td>
<td>سر</td>
<td>Face.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Front of the neck.</td>
<td>Katuk.</td>
<td>سر</td>
<td>Head.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young of a dog, pup.</td>
<td>Kuta.</td>
<td>بچه</td>
<td>Puppy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haking (babies) cry.</td>
<td>Gagali.</td>
<td>کودک</td>
<td>Baby.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stupid, idiot.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dish composed of Bread, Kurut &amp; Baghian. Grain-store.</td>
<td>Girdi.</td>
<td>نان</td>
<td>Bread.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER IX

CITED REFERENCES
CITED REFERENCES


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Author(s)</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Publisher/Place</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Fraser, James B.</td>
<td>Narration of a Journey into Khurasan in the Year 1821-1822, including some account of the count of the northeast of Persia. London, Longmans, 1826.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Groenbach, Knare and Krueger</td>
<td>An introduction to Classical Literacy Mongoli. Copenhagen, the Central Asian Institute, University of Copenhagen, 1955.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
35. Park, Robert Ezra

36. Roos, Jenison E.

37. Shaw, Robert Barkley

38. Spiegel, H.R.

39. Steingans, P.

40. Swinson, Arthur
Northwest Frontier, People and Events, 1839-1947.

41. Sykes, Percy

42. Talbot, F.C., Lt. Col.


44. Tate, R.A.

45. Tytler, G.K. Fraser

46. Yate, G.E.(Col.), C.S.I., C.O., Agent to the Governor-General in Baluchistan


48. Cazeneuve Jean

49. Gondoune Jean
Ethnologie, Traité par D. Cheby ni, Publications de l'Institut d'Etudes et des Recherches Scolairen
الف

۱- آهنگ هر یک

۲- آهنگ هر یک

پ

۱- ازبین هو یا نه، نمای کاف

۲- ازبین هو یا نه، نمای کاف

ک

۱- نیک و نمای دخیت (دکتر)

۲- نیک و نمای دخیت (دکتر)

و

۱- اغلب بهشتی محمد حسین صادق ملیوی

۲- اغلب بهشتی محمد حسین صادق ملیوی

ج

۱- امین هم‌دی

۲- امین هم‌دی

د

۱- بازی چاپی، رالدین

۲- بازی چاپی، رالدین

س

۱- بازی چاپی، رالدین

۲- بازی چاپی، رالدین

ش

۱- اغلب بهشتی محمد حسین صادق ملیوی

۲- اغلب بهشتی محمد حسین صادق ملیوی

ی

۱- اغلب بهشتی محمد حسین صادق ملیوی

۲- اغلب بهشتی محمد حسین صادق ملیوی
چفرانیا ی تاریخ ایران

ترجمه حمید مردان شیرازی

۱- بار کوله (سیترنی روسی)

۲- اسپری جان اندری (دکتر)

۳- بیمار نجمیه (دکتر)

۴- سیمینه جهادی (دکتر)

۵- سیدی حسین (سیتری)

۶- سیدی حیدر (سیتری)

۷- جهانگیر (مرهنگ)

۸- سیدی مرتضی (مرهنگ)

۹- دکتر یعیبی

۱۰- دکتر کریمی

۱۱- دکتر سیدی

۱۲- دکتر یعیبی

۱۳- دکتر یعیبی

۱۴- دکتر یعیبی
10 - تقى محمد ۵ میرزه لمان الملك مستنی

۱۲ - تقى محمد میرزه لمان الملك مستنی

۱۷ - تخلیه ۱۸۲۷

۱۸ - جوز جانی، مسیح الدین صراح

۱۹ - چنتالی، مسیح الدین (حکم)

۲۰ - جهیز همدالحی

۲۱ - جهیز همدالحی
تأقیم: منصور افغان‌خان
جلد دوم (کتاب هانیس تاریخ و ادب)
نمر (۱۲) افغانستان اکادمی
(۲) مطبوعه دولتی کابل سال ۱۳۴۹

اکلاپ ۱۰۰۰ مربوط می‌کرد.
(کتاب ۱ مطبوعه پهلوی توس ۱۲۵۹)

جای افغان (بهارسی اردو) ۱۲۸۱ ه ق ۷۵۸ ه (۱۸۶۱)

بابرنه (ترک بابری) تجربه از زبان
فارسی به زبان اردو
جمالی: ترجمه فیلسوفال الله قدیس باه‌تعلم
شیخ محمد حسن (کرکیش بلند)
۱۲ مه ۱۳۴۸ (۱ جنوری ۱۹۶۸)

تأقیم جهان‌المحترم جلد سوم
تهران کتابخانه خمام ۱۳۳۳ (۱۹۵۷)

دروی: تاریخ آیانا جلد سوم
(کتاب ۲ مطبوعه کابل ۱۳۳۵ (۱۹۵۷)

الف تا دماغا شیاره مسلسل ۲۸
حرف مثی (تهران مازیاران لغت‌نامه)
۱۳۴۹ (۱۹۶۸)

الف تا دماغا شیاره مسلسل ۱۱۲۲۱ (۱۳۴۹)
درس تحقیقات انسان شناختی
درس ۱۲۹۴ میلادی، تدریس ازت
سال آغاز شد.
تشکر کنگره تهران هدایتکده علوم
اجتماعی معاون اشتغال‌داری این کنگره
(مادرود ۱۲۵)

درس ۲ مقدمات انسان شناسی
مادرود ۱۲۴۸ قسط دوم
تشکر ۲ کنگره تهران هدایتکده علوم
اجتماعی معاون اشتغال‌داری این کنگره
(مادرود ۱۲۵)

نظره‌های انسان شناسی
تشکر ۲ کنگره تهران هدایتکده علوم
اجتماعی (مادرود ۱۲۵)

(مادرود ۱۲۵)

روبن تحقیق در علوم اجتماعی
سال‌های ۱۳۳۹، ۱۳۴۰، ۱۳۴۱، ۱۳۴۲، ۱۳۴۳، ۱۳۴۴، ۱۳۴۵، ۱۳۴۶
تشکر ۲ کنگره تهران هدایتکده علوم
مادرود ۱۲۵
(مادرود ۱۲۵)

بررسی پیامد ساختن شغلی و سواد در ایران
تشکر ۲ کنگره تهران هدایتکده علوم
مادرود ۱۲۵
(مادرود ۱۲۵)
1 کتاب سعید مخلص‌نژاد: سیاست‌بررسی‌های بیرقی (سیاست‌بررسی‌های بیرقی)
(تهران: سیما، 1381)

2 کتاب سلیم خان ( حاجی): تاریخ ایران (تهران: ماهنامه تاریخ ایران، 1381)

3 کتاب صفا نبی‌الله (دکتر): تاریخ ادبیات در ایران (تهران: ابن ابی، 1351)
جامعه عباسی در کرمان‌شهر
حال توجه انگیز از خرداد به
ازصفه ۱۰۶۸

۷۴۷- صدر ۱۳۷۳ ردیف
۷۴۴- قلی نژاد - جوان

طلایی‌آباد - موزوکرایه ده تحقیقات
۱۳۷۳ (تهران و جامعه ملالمات و تحقیقات
اجتماعی) ۱۳۷۳

مکملت توانایی (جلد اول و دوم)
(لاهویت، الهیت، محمد جلالدی
نامه کم مطلع اسلامیه ۱۲۹۱ه)

امیر افغانستان
(شیره دارا ۱۳۱۹ه)

طرحی تفکر و تحقیق
(تهران و انگیزه) تبران محاصره ۱۹۶۸
کتاب‌نگاشی های آموزی و بررسی
ساخته ۱۹۶۸ه (۱۳۴۶ه)

فرهنگ نامه حضرت فرتنجی، جلد
این (تهران و انگیزه) تبران ۱۲۷۵ه

طرحی سیاست افغانستان
(تهران و مجله شوراي ملی ۱۳۴۴ه)

"ایل بهایی" (نشره پژوهشکرایه ۱)
ترجمه کامی نویسی (تهران) (۱۳۷۳)
مطالعه و تحقیقات اجتماعی
۱۸۸۸ (دنیای تبران) ۱۳۱۶ه
1- خريطة (مجلة) محمد خان بن عدلولهاب

2- زيدان علي محمد (دكتور)

3- كلام من حسن الله ونعور الله

5- كلام من افضل ابن الله فتى زابل

6- كلام من فرحة إثبات

7- زيدان عبدالكسارة

8- له سجلون (الابيبيس)
ایزدی، شهریار و ایران
(لاسپ، معاون دارایی و تحقیقات دولتی در شاخه ناسک (پیوسته) مالیه
اصولیان دانشگاه اصفهان 6 میلیون جمعیت
شنااس ۳۰ اردیبهشت ۱۳۵۴ خ)

۱۳- معین ۵ مه (دکتر)

۱۴- مهدی‌خان همیزه مختم نادریان

۱۵- تهمت حقیقی (سید-دکتر)
نفیس مولوی آیوب (دکتر - ناظم الاعلای)
1- مجله آریانا دروازه تاریخی ادبیات و هنری: شماره ۱۸۱ دریای بیست و هفتم، ۶ آسد و سنته ۱۳۴۹ (کلیله ایکس، ادیب افغانستانی اکدی) ۱۳۴۹

2- مجله آریانا دروازه تاریخی ادبیات و هنری: شماره خاص به نام سالی بین الاقوامی کتاب دروازه سیام، شماره مسلسل ۳۰۳-۶ قوس-جشن ۱۲۶۱ خ (کلیله ی افغانستانی اکدی) ۱۳۴۹

3- مجله ادبیات جهان دوبه دو، دوره پیش و پیک مال ۱۲۵۴ شگا دیماگ دیماگ: شماره اول دیماگ بین مسئول

4- مجله ادبیات جهان دوبه دو، دوره دوم و پیک ۱۲۴۲ شگا دیماگ دیماگ

5- مجله ادبیات جهان دوبه دو، دوره سوم و پیک ۱۲۴۲ شگا دیماگ دیماگ

6- مجله ادبیات تاریخی شگا دیماگ سال نهم، شماره ۵۸، شماره ۶۵۴، آذر ماه ۵۴

7- مجله ی پایان سال پنجم شگا دیماگ ۱۳۵۲، (تهران، کمیسیون طبی تیزهوشان)

8- مجله خواننده‌ها: شماره ۲۴، (تهران، مخابرات خناره) ۱۳۵۲

9- مجله سه‌ماهه "دروالفجار" (فارسی آغیزی) سال اول، شماره ۷۷، جلد ۱، شماره ۱، صاحب امتیاز: سید حضرت زاهدی (که خه گشایی نسل نو هزاره مخل: ۱۲۲۱)

10- مجله "دروالفجار" سه‌ماهه جلد اول، شماره ۲، صاحب امتیاز: حضرت زاهدی (سید)، (که خه ۵ تنظیم نسل نو هزاره مخل، ۱۲۲۱)
1. مجله سیاهه خوزستان 64، دوره 16، شماره 2، تیر 1357
2. مجله سیاهه خوزستان 64، دوره 15، شماره 2، تیر 1356
3. مجله سیاهه خوزستان 64، دوره 14، شماره 2، تیر 1355
4. مجله سیاهه خوزستان 64، دوره 13، شماره 2، تیر 1354
5. مجله سیاهه خوزستان 64، دوره 12، شماره 2، تیر 1353
6. مجله سیاهه خوزستان 63، دوره 11، شماره 2، تیر 1352
7. مجله سیاهه خوزستان 63، دوره 10، شماره 2، تیر 1351
8. مجله سیاهه خوزستان 63، دوره 9، شماره 2، تیر 1350

بهترین رابطه و بهبود اقتصاد کشوری و منافع ملی

1- English books
2- Persian
3- Magazines

Total: 140